1477 aa 21

A WALK

IN AND ABOUT THE CITY OF

CANTERBURY,

With many Obſervations not to be found in any Deſcription hitherto publiſhed.

By WILLIAM GOSTLING, M. A.

A NATIVE of the PLACE, and MINOR CANON of the CATHEDRAL.

Embelliſhed with a new and correct PLAN of the CITY, in which is introduced, the OLD CHURCH of ST. ANDREW, Archbiſhop Abbot's CONDUIT, and a North View of ST. AUGUSTINE's MONASTERY.—Alſo an elegant Engraving of the CHURCH GATE, and a CHART of thoſe Parts deſcribed in a Tour through EAST KENT.

CANTERBURY:

Printed and ſold by SIMMONS and KIRKBY, and W. FLACKTON.

Sold alſo by R. BALDWIN and JOSEPH JOHNSON, Bookſellers, in LONDON.

And by all the Bookſellers in the County of KENT.

MDCCLXXIV.

PREFACE.

I GIVE this little book a preface, to apprize my reader, that it is not merely an abſtract of others, written on the ſame ſubject (tho' they are often mentioned in it) but ſuch an actual ſurvey as the title promiſes, and he himſelf may take if he pleaſes; deſigned not only to aſſiſt ſtrangers in their ſearches after what is curious here, but to make the inhabitants ſenſible, that many things are ſo, which they may have ſeen over and over without taking notice of them.

A pocket volume may better anſwer theſe ends, than others of greater bulk and expence, tho' it cannot be ſo compleat and circumſtantial.

In 1640 the eminently learned and laborious Mr. William Somner publiſhed the hiſtory and antiquities of Canterbury, his native place, in quarto.

This Mr. Nicholas Battely, vicar of Beakſborn, printed in 1703, with ſome additions by Mr.

Somner, deſigned for a ſecond edition, ſome others of his own, and a ſupplement which brought it to a folio.

In 1726 Mr. Dart of Greenwich gave a deſcription of our cathedral, in folio, with many curious views of the church and monuments, engraved by Mr. Cole, with the epitaphs and tranſlations of them; ſuch as they are. The plates fell into the hands of Mr. Hildyard of York, who having moſt of thoſe belonging to Mr. Drake's hiſtory of that cathedral, publiſhed them together, to the number of 117, with an abridgement of the hiſtories for which they were engraved. Printed for W. Sandby in Fleet-ſtreet, 1755. This book ſells for about fifteen Shillings: ſo does Mr. Dart's.

Beſides theſe an hiſtorical deſcription in 8vo. of our cathedral was publiſhed about two years ago, the compiler of which has confined his views to the church and precinct only, and filled almoſt half his book with epitaphs and tranſlations: Theſe I have omitted, not only to keep my more extenſive deſign within compaſs, but for other reaſons, which will appear in page 117, and 145.

The plan is a contraction of that publiſhed by William and Henry Doidge in 1752; corrected according to the alterations which have been made ſince that time, and embelliſhed with views of the late

late church of St. Andrew, the demoliſhed conduit of Archbiſhop Abbot, and the north proſpect of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery.—When my reader is told, that the expence of engraving this alone amounted to more than would buy a dozen of the folios by Dart or Sandby, he will ſee that many plates would defeat the deſign of making this book a cheap one; however, a view of Chriſt-church-gate is added, not only as what has never been done before, but as the drawing, which was made ſome years ago, ſhows better what an artiſt prior Goldſtone was, than the gate itſelf does in its preſent ſtate.

Beſides theſe plates, the gentleman who lately publiſhed an abridgement of Battely's Antiquitates Rutupinæ, in Engliſh, has favoured me with that of his frontiſpiece, with liberty to make ſuch alterations as may illuſtrate the advice I have given to thoſe, who would make the little tour of our coaſt, (page 193) and if it is not perfectly correct, it is ſufficiently ſo for this purpoſe.

In conſulting authors, as often as I found their accounts inconſiſtent with my obſervations, I have made no ſcruple to differ from them, whether monkiſh writers or modern ones, but have ſhown my reaſons for doing ſo; hoping that any who ſhall think fit to criticize on me, will do it with candor; and when I mention evidences on which

moſt of my conjectures are founded, as ſtill to be ſeen, either believe that I have repreſented them fairly, or examine them with their own eyes. Not that I offer this as a faultleſs performance; old age and gout have been great hindrances to that. Sometimes I have not been able to hold a pen for weeks or months together; ſometimes the preſs has been otherwiſe engaged, till I could hardly tell what had paſſed it: But my memory, I thank God, is pretty good, and ſome of my friends, who thought it pity my obſervations ſhould be forgotten, as ſoon as I am like to be ſo, have not only verified them by walks taken on purpoſe, but by adding ſuch curious ones of their own, as I was ill capable of making in the more active part of my life.—Thus far, therefore, my reader is a gainer by my infirmities.

So he is alſo by the hindrances I have mentioned, which have given me time and opportunity, ſince moſt of my work was printed off, to read Gervas in the Decem Scriptores, and to correct what I have ſaid, page 42, of our Butter market from Mr. Somner's printed account of it, as will appear in my appendix.

If any hints I give lead the curious to happier concluſions than I have been able to form; if I point out any thing to them, which without my help they would have overlooked; if by any evi-

dences

dences I produce, I correct errors in thoſe, who have treated on this ſubject before me (the moſt approved of which have made ſome miſtakes) I ſhall not think my labour loſt; if any little anecdotes I have thrown in from my own memory, or that of others, are received as embelliſhments of a dry ſubject, that is the reaſon of my giving them: If any make a jeſt of them as *Canterbury ſtories*, ſuch they certainly are, and no extraordinary capacity is required to find that out.

Wits of this kind may divert themſelves with my title page, aud laugh at my undertaking the office of a guide and companion, if they are told I have been confined to my bed and my chair for ſome years paſt, and they are heartily welcome to be as arch on me as they pleaſe; the pleaſure I have formerly enjoyed in that character gives me pleaſure ſtill to think of, and (to borrow a hint from one of our beſt poets)

"*My limbs, tho' they are lame, I find*
"*Have put no fetters on my mind.*"

That, God be prais'd is ſtill at liberty, and rejoices at the thoughts of a little ramble.—A good natured reader will indulge this fancy in an old man. On ſuch a one I gladly wait to theutmoſt of my ability: Let us then ſet out upon our imaginary walk without delay, and I hope it will prove an entertaining one.

MEASURES

MEASURES of CHRIST-CHURCH CANTERBURY.

	Feet.
LENGTH from east to west, within side, about	514
Length of the Choir	180
Breadth of ditto before the new wainscotting	40
As contracted by that, from door to door	38
Length of the body to the steps	278
From the first step to that at the choir door	36
Breadth of the body and its side isles	71
Height of ditto to the vaulted roof	80
Lower cross-isle from north to south	224
Upper ditto	254
Height of the Oxford steeple	230
Height of the Arundel steeple	200
Height of the spire which stood on that	200
Height of the great tower, called Bell-Harry steeple	235
Height of ditto within, to the vaulting	130
Area of ditto about	35 by 35
Vaulting of the choir from the pavement	58
Of the chapel behind the altar	58
The square of the cloysters	234 by 234

CON-

CONTENTS.

page

INTRODUCTION - - - - 1

CHAP. I. *Of the Situation, Antiquity and Names* 3

—— II. *Of the City Walls and Gates* - 4

—— III. *Of the Caſtle* - - - - 11

—— IV. *Of the Suburbs* - - - 14

—— V. *Of St. Martin's Church* - 17

—— VI. *Suburbs continued* - - - 18

—— VII. *Of St. Auguſtine's Monaſtry* - 21

—— VIII. *Of St. George's Gate and the City* 29

—— IX. *Digreſſion* - - - 44

—— X. *Deſcription reſumed* - - 48

—— XI. *Of the Fire in* 1174 - - 58

—— XII. *Deſcription continued* - - 65

—— XIII. *The Chapel of the Holy Trinity* - 67

—— XIV. *The Precinct* - - - - 71

—— XV. *The Arundel ſteeple* - - - 75

—— XVI. *The inſide of the Precinct* - 67

—— XVII. *The ſine Vaults* - - - 81

—— XVIII *Precinct continued* - - - 84

—— XIX. *The Deanry and Green Court* 86

—— XX. *The Stranger's Houſe, &c.* - 88

—— XXI. *Almonry and Mintyard* - 92

—— XXIII *Digreſſion* - - - 93

—— XXIV *Precinct continued* - - 95

—— XXV. *The Dortors* - - - 100

—— XXVI *This way to the Church and Cloyſters* 104

CHAP

CHAP. XXVII.	*The Cloyſter and Chapter-houſe*	106
—— XXVIII.	*The Chapter-houſe* -	109
—— XXIX.	*The inſide of the church* -	115
—— XXX.	*The French Church* - -	126
—— XXXI.	*The reſt of the Undercrofts* -	128
—— XXXII.	*The great tower called Bell Harry ſteeple.*	138
—— XXXIII	*Continuation of our walk among the Monuments* - -	140
—— XXXIV.	*The Chapel of the Holy Trinity and Becket's Crown*	154
—— XXXV.	*The Monuments in the eaſtern parts of the church* -	159
—— XXXVI.	*The ſhrine of St. Thomas Becket and his Jubile* -	165
—— XXXVII.	*The Patriarchal chair and the place it ſtands in* -	169
—— XXXVIII.	*The north ſide iſle, &c.* -	172
—— XXXIX.	*The Pall and paſtoral Staff*	177
—— XL.	*The north ſide iſle continued*	180
—— XLI.	*The Choir* - -	183
—— XLII.	*The Altar* - -	186
	Appendix - -	193

A WALK.

A

WALK

IN AND ABOUT

CANTERBURY.

INTRODUCTION.

THE traveller who visits Canterbury, and is curious to see what is worthy of notice here, may be glad of a pocket companion to attend him in his walks, as well as to let him know beforehand what entertainment such walks may afford him.

If husbandry and agriculture are his taste, our extensive * hop-gardens, and the management of them, may be an agreeable amusement, and a novelty too, if he comes from any of the counties which have no such plantations.

* In 1773 the hop-duty of the whole kingdom amounted to 45737l. 18s. 10d. of which the eastern division of Kent paid at Canterbury 10,737l. 0s. 6d. the western at Rochester 14,958l. 5s. 4d.

If arts and mechaniſm are more ſo, the Canterbury worſted has for many years been in great requeſt among knitters, and is ſo ſtill, but moſt of the wool our country produces is bought up and wrought in other parts; ſome indeed is combed here, and ſome brought from London prepared for ſpinning, to be ſent, when ſpun, into the counties more conſiderably engaged in the hoſiery way, the Canterbury yarn and worſted being excellent for their purpoſe. But our * Silk-weavers are certainly worth his viſiting, not only for the beauty of their works, and the curious contrivances of the looms for making them in ſuch perfection, but becauſe the clearneſs of the air is an advantage our weavers have over thoſe of Spital-fields, in reſpect of ſuch colours as ſuffer by the ſmoke of London.

If antiquity or architecture be his favourite ſtudies, here he will have a more ample field to range in.

They who ſtay but an hour or two in Canterbury, generally chuſe to ſee our venerable cathedral: It will take more time to viſit the ruins of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery, and the little church of St. Martin without our walls. Theſe, and ſome other particulars I ſhall treat of here, may help to employ thoſe hours to his ſatisfaction, which he does not chuſe to ſpend at his Inn.

* Silk-weaving was brought into England by Flemiſh and Walloon proteſtants, who fled from the perſecution of the Spaniards in Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth's time, and were firſt ſettled at Canterbury. Many French artiſts have been ſince driven hither by the cruelty of Lewis XIV. and, as their numbers encreaſed, removed from hence to Spital-fields, whoſe deſcendants ſtill continuing their relation to us, come down at our elections to vote for parliament men.

CHAP. I.

Of the Situation, Antiquity, and Names of Canterbury.

CANTERBURY lies in latitude 51 deg. 17 min. N. longitude 1 degree and 15 min. E. from Greenwich obſervatory.

It is ſeated in a pleaſant valley abont a mile wide, between hills of moderate height and eaſy aſcent, with fine ſprings riſing from them; beſides which the river Stour runs through it, whoſe ſtreams by often dividing and meeting again, water it the more plentifully, and forming iſlands of various ſizes, in one of which the weſtern part of our city ſtands, make the air good and the ſoil rich. Such a ſituation could hardly want inhabitants, while theſe parts had any inhabitants at all; nor was any ſpot more likely to unite numbers in forming a neighbourhood, or a city, than one ſo well prepared by nature for defence and ſituation.

This perhaps is the moſt authentic voucher in favor of their opinion, who make it a city almoſt 900 years before the coming of our Saviour Chriſt.

Tokens of this high antiquity are hardly to be found, unleſs Druids beads, and the antient braſs weapons called Celts, which have been dug up hereabouts may be looked on as ſuch; but of Roman remains we have abundance. For beſide gates of their building, to be taken notice of in the walk, other of their remains are diſcovered, by digging from time to time; as moſaic and other pavements, curious earthen ware and coins innumerable, ſome preſerved in collections, others ſold to the goldſmiths and braziers.

It is highly probable, that the Romans at their firſt arrival in Britain, found Canterbury a place of conſe-

quence; They ſeem even to have formed a latin name for it from the language of the inhabitants; the Durovernum of Antoninus's Itinerary, their Dorobernia and other names of like ſound, being naturally enough derived from the Britiſh Durwhern, ſignifying the ſwift ſtream which runs by and through it.

Cantuaria (a name perhaps of later date) and Canterbury may as eaſily be derived from the Engliſh Saxon Cantwarabyrig, the city of the men of Kent.

Theſe names, and that of Caer Kent, the city of Kent, are the earlieſt we meet with, and if Caer or Cair ſignified a walled town, when ours was diſtinguiſhed by that title, there is little room to doubt its being ſo before the arrival of the Romans in our Iſland.

CHAP. II.

Of the City Walls and Gates.

WAS I to bring my traveller from Dover, as we come over Barham Down * I ſhould take notice to him of the remains of the Roman encampment there, and the Watling-ſtreet, or via Originaria their military way extending from Dover to Weſt Cheſter; and, inſtead of turning off as the common road does within a quarter of a mile of Canterbury, keep ſtill on this Watling-ſtreet, and enter the city through Ridingate, after ſhowing him that the Roman gate here had two contiguous arches, turned with the large and thin bricks of thoſe times, remains of which are ſtill to be ſeen; but the ground has been ſo raiſed, that the top of a ſtone peer from which one of thoſe arches ſprung, is but

* Barham Down. ſome have ſuppoſed to have been called ſo from the multitude of Barrows or burying places of the old Romans there, ſeveral of which have been open'd, and ſome things of great value dug up lately.

breaſt

breaſt high from the road, and the arch itſelf cut-away to give the neceſſary height to the preſent gate of later conſtruction.

Within it at forty feet weſt, on a ſquare ſtone in the wall, was the date 1586 and below, the letters I. E. M. for John Eaſday Mayor, whoſe public ſpirit Mr. Somner mentions very honourably for this repair of the city wall at his great coſt, though a man but of indifferent eſtate, in hopes of ſetting a good example. But this hint is lately ſtolen away, and his example never likely to be followed.

Two or three hundred yards from thence is a Daniſh mount, giving its name to the manor* from whence we have a pleaſant proſpect of the city and the country round about it. It is commonly called Dungil or Dane John hill, ſome ſuppoſe from being thrown up by John a Dane, others from the French word Donjon or Dongeon, a high tower in old fortifications. This, and two ſmaller mounts not far from it, are looked on as works of the Danes when they beſieged our city in King Ethelbert's time. The city wall was afterwards carried round ſo as to take in this high one for a part of its defence.

Not far from hence ſtood Wincheap-gate, in our way to the caſtle, within the bounds of which is the county ſeſſion-houſe, rebuilt 1730.† Here we ſee the old arch of Worthgate, of the ſame ſtructure as Riding-gate appears to have been, but with one arch only, which was preſerved by Dr. Gray an eminent phiſician of our city.

* The Lord of this manor being removed to a diſtant county, and the houſe ſo diſagreeably ſituated as not to invite a good tenant, it was pulled down years ago.

† The city of Canterbury was made a county of itſelf by King Edward IV, but has ſeveral places within its walls exempt from its juriſdiction, one of which is the caſtle and its precinct.

More of this when we come to deſcribe the caſtle, to the weſt of which is the way from Wincheap to Caſtle ſtreet, by a poſtern in St. Mildred's church-yard, where a branch of the river enters the city through a breach in the wall. The other branch after ſome winding, approaching the river again, becomes an additional defence to the city as far as Weſtgate and farther, as in the plan.

This will alſo ſhew ſeveral other breaches in the wall hereabout, which a ſtranger may wonder at and think a beſieger wou'd hardly chuſe to make his approaches where the city was doubly defended by the river.

To ſatisfy his curioſity I ſhall inform him, that on Chriſtmas day 1648 Michael Page, the puritanical Mayor, by abuſing thoſe who were going to obſerve the feſtival at church, raiſed ſome tumults which were with difficulty appeaſed by Sir William Man, Alderman Sabine, and Mr. Lovelace a lawyer. On this the committee of the county ſent forces in form to attack the city, who though they heard by the way all was quiet, choſe to march in as conquerors, and finding the gates open, took them down and burned them, threw down part of the wall, and committed many to priſon upon ſuſpicion, among which were the three peace-makers.—The hiſtory of independency, printed that year, tells this more at large.

Weſtgate, the next we come to, is the largeſt and beſt built of any the city has, and though plain, makes a very handſome appearance, ſtanding between two lofty and ſpacious round towers, founded in the river at the weſtern corners, embattled, portculliſed,* and marche-

* The portcullis was a grate ſpiked at the bottom, to let fall in caſe of ſurpriſe, with oppoſite grooves in the ſtone-work of the gate to direct its fall and keep it in its place.

collated

collated, * and a bridge of two arches over the weſtern branch of the Stour at the foot of it.

This gate has alſo the advantage of ſtanding open to a very long and wide ſtreet, being on the road to London, both for thoſe who travel by land, and ſuch as go by Whitſtable ſix or ſeven miles off, and take their paſſage on board the hoys, which ſail every week or oftner, with ſuch heavy and bulky lading as would come too dear by land-carriage.

This gate is now the city priſon, both for debtors and criminals, with a large and high pitched room over the gateway, and others in the towers. The way up to them is through a grated cage in the gate level with the ſtreet, where the priſoners, who are not more cloſely coufined, may diſcourſe with paſſengers, receive their alms, and warn them (by their diſtreſs) to manage their liberty and property to the beſt advantage, as well as to thank God for whatever ſhare of thoſe bleſſings he has beſtowed on them.

Archbiſhop Sudbury is recorded as builder of this gate, and of the wall called the long wall, which runs northward from it a great way with the river parallel to the foot of it, till at an angle of each, it turns off round a ſmall meadow to a mill where it divides again, and one of the branches approaching the wall near a poſtern turns eaſtward as in the plan, and ſoon receives that channel which entering the city at St. Mildreds, makes this weſt part of Canterbury an iſland, and ran till very lately under three port culliſed arches of uncommon

* This is another old defence, being a parapet carried from tower to tower, ſtone brackets projecting from the wall between them, ſo as to leave holes through which the defendants might pour down ſcalding water or other annoyances on thoſe who ſhould attempt to force or fire the portcullis or gate, without being themſelves expoſed to danger or view.

conſtruction

conſtruction, above which the old wall afforded the only dryſhod communication between the eaſt and weſtern parts of the city when the river overflowed its banks at King's-bridge in High-ſtreet: but this wall was ſuffered to run to ruin, the way above it was ſtopped up ſome years ago, and in widening the paſſage over King's-bridge in 1769 ſomebody found out it would be good œconomy to demoliſh thoſe curious arches, as the materials might perhaps ſave ſome expence in the new work, the experiment therefore was tried accordingly.

From this new breach the wall goes (as in the plan) to Northgate on the road to Reculver and Thanet, over which is a church of uncommon length and narrowneſs, which takes its name from the gate. At this gate the Mayor and Corporation uſed to receive the King in their formalities, when he paſſed through, after landing in the iſle of Thanet, from foreign parts, and preſent him the Keys; but the gates are now taken away.

Next to this, Eaſtward, was Queningate of which a part of the Roman arch may yet be diſcovered on the outſide of the wall. Mr Somner ſays, it was named from Queen Bertha, going through it to perform her devotions at St. Martins, as Ethelbert did at St. Pancrace.

Near this is a poſtern, open'd occaſionally for the convenience of the Deanry and ſome of the Prebendal houſes: Queningate-lane within the wall from Northgate to Burgate, being become part of the Cathedral precinct, by grant of King Henry II. confirmed by King Henry IV.

This poſtern is over againſt the front gate of St. Auguſtines Monaſtery; as Burgate, to which we come next, is to the Cemetery-gate of it, to be ſpoken of in its place.

Burgate

Burgate is on the road to Sandwich, Deal, and the Downs; new built, ſays Somner, about 1475, with the names of John Franingam, John Netherſole, and Edmund Minot upon it, as principal benefactors to the work; but they are not legible from the ground.

From hereabout the wall has been ſtrengthened by a bank of earth caſt up to the height where the defendants ſtood, which firſt appears in the garden of the third Prebendal-houſe, and ſlopes to the level of the ſtreet at Burgate, riſing again on the oppoſite ſide of the way, and in the ſame manner at St. George's toward Ridingate; and here it has the name of little Dungil, and thus far is incloſed between the parapet (where that remains ſtanding) on one hand, and houſes or walls on the other, to the gate and Watling-ſtreet: but here it ceaſes to be ſo, the parapet being moſtly ruinous, as is part of the wall itſelf, on the outſide, and an open field of ſome breadth within (as in the plan) till we come to the high-way at Wincheap gap.

St. George's-gate * is alſo called Newingate, and gives that name to the ward in which it ſtands, as do the other five gates to theirs reſpectively. It is built in imitation of Weſtgate, as Mr. Somner obſerves, and fortified in the ſame manner; but when he ſays, Burgate was alſo portculliſed, he ſeems miſtaken, for there is no appearance of that.

The reaſon of this name Newingate, I hope to account for when I come to it again, but now haſten to conclude this chapter of walls and gates, with ſome general obſervations concerning the antiquity, ſtructure, and extent of them.

* Weſtgate, Burgate, and St. George's-gate have the arms of Archbiſhop Juxon on them, with thoſe of the Archbiſhoprick to which he ſucceeded at the reſtoration. He therefore ſeems to have repaired the miſchief done here by the Puritans, when they burnt the old ones in 1648.

I have already obſerved that as Caer Kent was the name of our city before the arrival of the Romans in Britain, it is highly probable they found it fortified with a wall, and full as probable, that if it was not ſo when the Romans built gates to it, they alſo added walls, but few of their remains appear, except ſome near the caſtle, about St. Mildred's, and thoſe old gates, which are undoubtedly their work.

The preſent walls are of chalk, faced and lined with flint, except the few Roman remains already mentioned,* and that part of like maſonry pulled down in 1769,† toward the improvement of King's-bridge. The thickneſs (by meaſures taken breaſt high at the poſtern) by St. Mildred's and that near the three ruined arches, is about ſix feet, and the parapet and battlements well coped with maſons work of hard ſtone, as were the tops and loopholes, of twenty-one ſquare, or ſemicircular towers, built at proper places, to command the ditch, which was 150 feet wide, as Mr. Somner ſays, moſt diſtinguiſhable from Queningate poſtern to the caſtle. The whole meaſurement of the wall, as taken by Thomas Ickham, in the time of Henry III. amounted to more than a mile and three quarters; but W. and Henry Doidge, in 1752, make it leſs. Mr. Doidge's account perhaps is moſt accurate.

* In one of the breaches near St. Mildred's, the deſtroyers ſeem to have been ſtopped by a courſe of Roman brick quite through the wall, ſtill to be ſeen. At the Weſt end of the South iſle of that church too, is a fair Roman arch over the window.

† The facing of the wall from tower to tower without Weſtgate, is of ſquared ſtones, as is the lining of it from tower to tower at that part of the three portculliſed arches through which the river ran from the town.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the CASTLE.

THOUGH what we now call the caſtle, has no appearance of Roman antiquity, yet that the Romans had a caſtle here can hardly be doubted, if we conſider that four of their Caſtra Riparenſia (as Mr. Somner calls their ſeveral forts on our coaſt) are within a few hours march of our city. Dubris *[Dover] according to Antoninus's Itinerary, at fourteen of their miles about South East. Portus Lemanus †[Lymne, or rather Stutfal caſtle] about South, at ſixteen. Portus Ritupis ‡ [Richborough] about Eaſt, at twelve, and Regulbium § [Reculver] about North, called

* Dover, where the Via Originaria begins, is ſo well known as to need no farther deſcription here.

† Stutfal caſtle, containing ten acres of ground, ſtood ſo near the ſea, that ſhips might be moored to iron rings, ſtill in the wall there, but now the ſea hardly comes within a mile and a half of it, having left more than forty thouſand acres of land below the range of hills it once waſhed the foot of, and to this we owe Romney and Walland marſhes, famous for fine mutton, and excellent wool. The Via-ſtrata, or Stone-ſtreet, from hence is very plainly diſtinguiſhable for ſeveral miles between this and Canterbury.

‡ Of Richborough-caſtle-walls are remaining three ſides, but ruinous, and they probably would have been more ſo, or quite deſtroyed, for the paving of Sandwich, but their firmneſs made the contractors ſick of their bargain. The Roman way from hence is not eaſily found, but Dr. Harris, in his hiſtory of Kent, gives an account of his tracing it pretty ſucceſsfully.

§ Reculver is called nine miles from Canterbury, and no Roman way to be ſeen between them; but that it has been a place of great conſequence, appears by multitudes of coins and other curious pieces of Roman antiquity, diſcovered by the ſeas waſhing away the walls of the caſtle, and the remains of whatever buildings might have been near it; among which perhaps was the palace of the Saxon Kings, who when Ethelbert had given his at Canterbury to St. Auguſtine, kept their court here. When the channel Wantſum, between Thanet and the main, was ſea, as the Swale, which makes Shepey an iſland, is now, Richborough and Reculver caſtles commanded the two mouths of it, and the plural name Rutupiæ might ſignify both. This channel was probably the Fundus Rutupinus,

nine of our miles. And three of their military ways met here, where the chief of them (the Watling-ſtreet) croſſes the river Stour.

As this muſt have been the moſt convenient ſituation for the reſidence of the Comes Littoris Saxonici, the Count of the Saxon ſhore, whoſe particular buſineſs it was to fix garriſons upon the ſea coaſt in places convenient, and who had the command of 2200 foot and horſe for that purpoſe, as Mr. Camden ſays, reaſon itſelf will tell us, an officer of ſuch rank and conſequence, at ſuch a poſt, would have a fortified quarter for himſelf and his command, while the Romans kept their footing here; though it is not mentioned in the hiſtory of the Daniſh invaſions, between three and four hundred years after the Romans had left Britain. By that time their military diſcipline might have been forgot, and their caſtles run to ruin; if ours here was in no condition to reſiſt thoſe deſtroyers, there could be no occaſion to mention it, and in ſuch ſcenes of horror and military diſcretion, it is no wonder if hiſtory is imperfect, eſpecially in thoſe days of ignorance and barbarity.

The preſent building appears to have been the keep or donjon of a fortreſs within which it ſtood, and of which the bounds are ſtill diſcoverable, like that at the caſtles of Dover, Rocheſter, and the white tower at London, and as it is built in much the ſame ſtyle with them, may be about the ſame age.

Mr. Somner's opinion is, that it was built before the conqueſt, becauſe Dooms-day-book mentions the conqueror's having Canterbury caſtle by exchange, made with

Rutupinus, the bed of thoſe oyſters ſo much admired at Rome. The inground oyſters of the Swale are no leſs ſo at preſent in Holland, from whence ſhips come and lie near Feverſham during the fiſhing ſeaſon, contracting for all they can get, to the value of ſome thouſand pounds in a year, ſo that it is not eaſy for our own people to have them for their money.

the Archbiſhop and Abbot of St. Auguſtine's; tis plain therefore that Canterbury had a caſtle at his arrival, and that he got poſſeſſion of it, but whether this tower was or was not ſtanding at the time of his exchange, does not appear from what that record ſays, nor perhaps ſhall we find any better grounds on which to determine its antiquity, than the compariſon between this and others which moſt reſemble it: In one circumſtance (whether very particular, I cannot ſay) it agrees with thoſe of Dover and Rocheſter, in having a well from the top of the tower; this is ſeen from the weſt ſide, where the wall is ruinous.—That in the keep of Dover being in a dark corner was walled up many years ago, to prevent accidents. That at Rocheſter is alſo ſtopped up at ſome depth, and ours choaked up with rubbiſh; whether there ever was ſuch a one at the white Tower of London perhaps cannot be known, but in one of the corners of that, is a very capacious ciſtern kept filled from the Thames by the water-mill at Traitors-bridge.

The yards and dykes about the caſtle, Mr. Battely ſays, contain four acres and one rood of land. The plan ſhows what could be traced of the old fortreſs in 1752 but ſome of its walls are lately taken down to prevent the miſchief threatened by their fall, for by the account of a workman employed on this occaſion, theſe outworks were never ſo well built as the tower itſelf, being become rubbiſhy and rotten, while that remains firm as a ſolid ſtone.

Through this caſtle-yard and Worthgate, already mentioned, was once the communication between Caſtle-ſtreet in Canterbury, and Wincheap without it, a ſuburb longer than the plan has room for, and the road to Chartham, Chilham, Aſhford, and the Weald of Kent. This ſuburb is well built, and of a good breadth, and if my ſtranger is curious enough to go to it by Wincheap gap, he will then

ſee

ſee the full dimenſions of this fine old gate, preſerved by Dr. Gray's generoſity, the moſt entire perhaps in the kingdom.

We are now got into the ſuburbs, with an account of which I ſhall begin another chapter, reſerving that of the city and cathedral for the ſequel of this little treatiſe.

CHAP IV.

Of the SUBURBS.

THIS of Wincheap has little obſervable in it, except that the city liberty, after being interrupted by the ſite of the caſtle, begins here again, extending on one ſide of the way, as in the plan; the other (beyond the extent of it) is bounded by the wall of St. Jacob's hoſpital.* Here are alſo ſome alms-houſes built by Mr. Harris in 1726, for five poor families.

Going from Wincheap Eaſtward without the city wall, we ſee the two little mounts mentioned in page 5. behind one of which is a range of buildings, once outhouſes to the old capital manſion of Dane John.

Proceeding hence toward Ridingate we paſs by a little cluſter of buildings, called Rodau's town, and ſoon arrive at Watling-ſtreet with houſes on the North ſide of it, till we come to a corner; where at a turning to the left from the antient highway, the preſent road leads by Oaten-hill, † into the city through St. George's-gate; at this turning ſtood the nunnery of St. Sepulchre, ‡ the gates of which are ſtill to be ſeen, but the houſe not ſo.

* The hoſpital of St. James or St. Jacob, for leprous women, Mr. Lambard ſays, was built by Queen Eleanor, wife to Henry III; Mr. Somner ſhows that it was founded ſooner, and under the protection of the prior and convent of Chriſtchurch; he gives a little hiſtory of it, and ſays its clear revenue amounted to 46l. 6s. 3d.

† Where malefactors, convicted by our city of capital crimes, are executed.

‡ St. Sepulchre's nunnery, Mr. Somner ſays, was founded by Archbiſhop Anſelm, and was a corporation, conſiſting of a lady Prioreſs and five veiled black

East of St. Sepulchre, on the road to Dover, is St. Laurence, (the ſeat of the heirs of the family of Rooke) mentioned by Somner as in the ſuburbs of Canterbury, but not connected to it by buildings, nor within the plan. On one of the flinty peers of the old gate, a figure of St. Laurence on the gridiron may be diſcovered, with a man ſtanding at his head and another at his feet. This was alſo an hoſpital for lepers, founded by Hugh, the ſecond abbot of St. Auguſtine's of that name, in 1447, that if any profeſſed monk of that monaſtery ſhould be infected with any contagious diſeaſe, but above all the leproſy*, ſo that he could not, without prejudice or ſcandal ſtay within its precincts, he ſhould be as well provided for here, as thoſe who lived in the monaſtery. The governor of this (called Cuſtos Hoſpitalis) was always one of the monks of St. Auguſtine's abbey.

Return we from hence to St. George's or Newingate, after obſerving that this part of the ſuburbs is well inhabited and furniſhed with ſeveral good ſhops; proceeding northward, with the city wall on our left hand, we ſoon arrive at Burgate, oppoſite to which is the cemitery gate of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery (which will make a chapter by itſelf) Church-ſtreet being between them,

black nuns, ſo called from the colour of their habits and veils. One of theſe was Elizabeth Barton, called the Holy Maid of Kent, in King Henry the VIII's time, who being tutored by ſome monks, pretended to inſpiration, and prophefied deſtruction to thoſe who were opening a way to the reformation; for this ſhe and ſeven of her accomplices ſuffered death, among whom was Richard Dering, the cellerar of the cathedral monaſtery, and Hugh Rich, guardian of the Franciſcans, ſix others of them were puniſhed by fine and impriſonment. The revenue of this nunnery at the diſſolution, was 29l. 12s. 5d.

* Whether it was dedicated to St. Laurence, in alluſion to the diſtemper, may be diſcuſſed by thoſe who think leproſy and brenning or burning were the old names of that diſeaſe, which is now more faſhionable as a French one.—Becket, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions no. 365, has produced a great many curious reaſons to prove it was ſo, and even the inſtitution mentions the diſtemper as a ſcandalous one.

ſo

ſo named from the pariſh church of St. Paul, on one ſide of it, where the laſt males of the knightly family of Rooke are buried.

The high road to Sandwich, Richborough, Eaſt-Kent, and the Downs, was carried in a ſtraight line from Burgate through the ancient burying-place, till the monks of St. Auguſtine's contrived to get that within their walls, by turning the road aſide to the borough of Longport, where between the houſes on the ſouth ſide, and the monaſtery wall on the north, it is of a very good breadth, and well inhabited, till we come to the church-yard or burying-ground of St. Paul's pariſh, and this adjoins, on its eaſt ſide, to the encloſures and gardens of Barton-farm, now converted into a handſome manſion-houſe. It was ſome years ago remarkable for its two very large barns; the ſmaller of the two, which was by the road ſide, has been pulled down, and part of the other, but what remains is a curioſity, both for the ſpaciouſneſs and ſtrength of the building. Oppoſite to this the road recovers its ſtraight courſe, at an angle in the monaſtery wall where an arched gateway has been bricked up within theſe few years.

A little farther eaſt are alms houſes for four poor men and four poor women, called Smith's hoſpital, from the name of the founder, who laid out 1500l. in purchaſing an eſtate for this and other charitable uſes.

Thus far have we had the wall of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery on our left hand, but here it ſtrikes off to the northward, oppoſite to the corner houſe of St. Martin's-ſtreet, ſo called from its pariſh church juſt by; which, on account of its great antiquity, may be thought worthy of a chapter by itſelf.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of St. MARTIN's CHURCH.

THIS church is not ſeen from the road, but a turning at the South Eaſt corner of the monaſtery ſoon brings us to it; it ſtands on the ſide of the hill, named from it, about a quarter and half quarter of a mile from the wall of the city. This and another church, where our cathedral now ſtands; are ſuppoſed to have been built by the Chriſtians of the Roman ſoldiery, in the ſecond century, and the time of Lucius the firſt Chriſtian King, who lived in 182, ſo that it is looked on as one of the oldeſt ſtructures of that kind, ſtill in conſtant uſe, now in the kingdom, and indeed nothing appears in the materials or architecture, to contradict this opinion, for its walls ſeem to have been built (thoſe of the chancel at leaſt) entirely of Roman brick, and the ſtructure is the moſt ſimple that is poſſible.

If the church, built by thoſe Chriſtians in the Eaſt part of the city, was larger and more magnificent (as Mr. Battely ſeems to believe,) this might tempt the ſavage invaders to make a ruin of that, but they had no ſuch provocation here. It is not unreaſonable to ſuppoſe that Queen Bertha might find it more convenient to pay her devotions in ſuch an obſcure chapel, than to get one, more ſuitable to her rank, erected, while her huſband, King Ethelbert, and his ſubjects, were idolaters.

Here therefore was a Chriſtian church and congregation ſettled, with a Queen and her chaplain, Luidhard, Biſhop of Soiſſons, at the head of it, before St. Auguſtine and his monks made their appearance in England; and here (ſays Mr. Somner, from Bede) did he and his fellow labourers reſort to their devotions, at their firſt

arrival, by the licence of King Ethelbert in favour of his Queen.

At this place, he tells us alſo, was, for 349 years, the ſee of a Biſhop, who always remaining in the country, ſupplied the place of the Archbiſhop, who for the moſt part followed the court, and that as well in governing the monks, as in performing the ſolemnities of the church, and exerciſing the authority of an Archdeacon. Mr. Battely diſputes this, for reaſons foreign to the deſign of this book; ſo I ſhall only add, that the font in this little church is itſelf deſerving ſome notice, as a venerable piece of antiquity, and proceed on my walk.

CHAP. VI.

SUBURBS continued.

FROM St. Martin's we may go with the monaſtery wall cloſe on our left hand through two or three pleaſant fields, called the North Holmes, to a lane, one end of which leads to Broad-ſtreet, under that part of the wall, which incloſes both the city and the cathedral from Northgate to Burgate, and the other, going round the liberty of St. Gregory's priory, will bring us into Northgate-ſtreet, at the end of which is Jeſus hoſpital, more commonly called Boys's, from Sir John Boys,* the founder of it, who died in 1612, and whoſe monument we ſhall ſee in the cathedral.

* Sir John endowed this for eight poor men and four poor women, viz. a warden, who has a houſe to himſelf, ſeven brothers, of whom one is CLAVIGER, or porter, with 40s. addition to his ſalary, and four ſiſters; their apartments form three ſides of a little ſquare on a bank cloſe by the much frequented road from Canterbury to Thanet, and the coaſt from thence to Hearn. The entrance is by a gate four ſteps above the road in the middle of a dwarf wall, which completes the ſquare, and gives the fraternity a near view of all that paſſes. The warden and brothers uſually attend the cathedral ſervice in gowns, every Sunday morning. The dean of Canterbury is perpetual maſter.

This

This is near the extremity of the plan; farther on, and within the city liberty, is Barton-mill, on the river, a little way from the road. Some remains of flint-walls by the way side hither, and a chapel near the mill pretty entire, seem to show here was once a considerable inclosure; but neither the Canterbury antiquarians, nor common tradition, give any history of it.

Returning toward the city from hence, we have on our left hand a long range of buildings, with a passage thro' the middle of it, into St. Gregory's* priory, founded by Archbishop Lanfranc, part of which is now standing, but not a great deal, only one large room, unless the buildings by the street, may be looked on as the lodgings of the poor and sick, who were provided for there. The ground belonging to its precinct is, as the plan shows, almost entirely laid out in gardens for our market. The chapel of St. Thomas (whose ruins are there) had over the door, at the west end of it, a handsome old arch, which the Archbishop's lessee took down some years ago, to make a portal to his own dwelling-house, at St. Thomas's-hill; but that being sold and rebuilt, a curious gentleman in the country, by adapt-

* St. Gregory's was a large and handsome house of stone, built by Archbishop Lanfranc, in 1084, who added to it several dwellings, well contrived for the wants and conveniences of those who should live there, with a spacious court adjoining. This palace (for so Edmer calls it) he divided into two parts, one for men labouring under various distempers, the other for women who had ill health; providing them with food and cloathing at his own expence, appointing also officers and servants, who should by all means take care that nothing should be wanting, and that the men and women should be kept from communication with each other. He built also, on the opposite side of the way, a church to the honour of St. Gregory, where he placed canons regular, who should administer spiritual comfort and assistance to the infirm people above mentioned, and take the care of their funerals, for which he provided them with such an income as was thought sufficient.

ing the front of one of his out-buildings to it, has preſerved this piece of antiquity, and added to the beauties of his ſeat.

Oppoſite to this priory is St. John's hoſpital,* and the church dedicated to St. Gregory is now the chapel of that hoſpital, but both have ſuffered much ſince Mr. Somner and Mr. Battely deſcribed them; the bells having been ſold, the ſteeple and north iſle taken down, as were many of the old houſes, and ſmaller and leſs convenient ones erected in their room; a ſtone wall was alſo taken away, which ſheltered the whole from the cold North Weſt wind blowing over the river and the meadow land, which was pentiſed over head, and was called by the poor people their cloyſters, under which they uſed to walk, or ſit, and converſe with each other on the benches. ——All this was done by way of improvement, about thirty years ago.

We now have nothing to attract our notice till we come to Northgate, except that we croſs a ſtreet parallel to the city wall, which on the right hand is continued almoſt to the bank of the river, and on the left quite as far as the caſtle and St. Mildred's poſtern. That part on the right hand is called Duck-lane, and leads to St. Radegund's bath, a fine ſpring, built over and fitted for cold bathing; the baſon or bath itſelf being twenty feet long, eleven feet wide, and from three to four feet deep: A dwelling-houſe adjoins to it of modern ſtructure, but in altering a very antient one, near the bath, ſome hollows or pipes were diſcovered, carried along in the thickneſs of an old ſtone wall, which ſeemed

* St. John's hoſpital was founded by Archbiſhop Lanfranc, in 1084, for the lame, weak, and infirm, and contains (with a maſter and a reader,) eighteen in-brothers, (one of whom is annually choſen prior) twenty in-ſiſters, and the like number of out-brothers, and out-ſiſters.

a con-

a contrivance for heating the room in former times, and making a ſudatory or ſweating room of it.

Some years ago, this houſe being a publick houſe, and the owner of it a city magiſtrate, a new poſtern was broken through the city wall for a way to it, which is not mentioned in my ſurvey of the wall, becauſe the bath houſe being in the ſuburb, and this poſtern made purely for the convenience of it, this ſeems the propereſt place to mention it. The city wall here is ſeven feet thick.

About the beginning of this century an attempt was made to render the river navigable from Fordwich, which ſucceeded ſo far that lighters brought coals up to this part of it; but when the undertaker had run out his fortune in making the experiment, he found that the Fordwich waggons could deliver their loading here, as cheap or cheaper than he could, and the deſign came to nothing.

If we turn to the left without Northgate, into the ſtreet which runs near the town wall, this will bring us to the moſt conſiderable object of our curioſity in the whole ſuburb, and ſhow us the great gate of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery, to which we go through a little ſquare, called Lady Wotton's green.

CHAP VII.

Of St. AUGUSTINE's Monaſtery.

MR, Somner ſays, Auguſtine the monk, the apoſtle of the Engliſh, obtained from Ethelbert, the firſt chriſtian King of Kent, a certain piece of ground, on which, with the King's help, he built this abbey, and dedicated it to St. Peter and St. Paul; but St. Dunſtan afterwards dedicated it anew, to the honour of thoſe apoſtles

apoſtles, and of St. Auguſtine, in the year 978, and from thence it was called St. Auguſtine's.

Before I enter on a deſcription of its remains, it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that when Auguſtine is called the apoſtle of the Engliſh, this muſt be underſtood, of his being the firſt preacher of the pope's ſupremacy here. Chriſtianity was planted in Britain five hundred years before his arrival; and though Saxon idolatry then prevailed in Kent, he found two old churches, built by chriſtians, ſtanding at Canterbury, and one of them, that of St. Martin, in uſe; Bertha, King Ethelbert's Queen, having it aſſigned to her for chriſtian worſhip, with Luidhard a French biſhop, for her chaplain; and here Auguſtine is ſaid to have firſt entered on his office. Ethelbert was ſoon converted to chriſtianity, but it is not at all unlikely, that in politics Luidhard and he might differ, for the pope's ſupremacy was not then acknowledged in Gaul, and this might occaſion the conferences with the old chriſtians of Britain, who by King Ethelbert's aſſiſtance were brought to conſult with him. He only deſired (ſays the writer of the lives of the Britiſh Saints, printed 1745) that they would conform to the catholic church (by which he means the church of Rome) in the celebration of Eaſter, and in the manner of the adminiſtration of baptiſm, and join with him in preaching the word of God to the Engliſh nation. Intreaties, exhortations, and repreſentations had no weight with them, nor could a miracle (ſaid to be wrought by him) perſuade them to quit the religion of their fathers, without a ſecond meeting; where ſeven biſhops of the Britons, and a number of the learned monks of Bangor, with their prior, Dilnoth, attended, with much the ſame ſucceſs: The haughtineſs with which he received them, and propoſed the conditions, on which they might become ſubject to the pope and the governors,

governors, and laws he would give them, defeated his ſcheme, and Dilnoth let him know that as far as chriſtian love and charity obliged, they were ready to do all good offices and pay due reſpect, but as to obedience, they were already provided of a ſuperior, or provincial, of their own country in the biſhop of Caerleon.

On this he threatened them with the deſtruction which fell on them a few years after, repreſented by ſome as a judgment, by others, as the effect of Italian malice and intrigue.

Be that as it will, when a Pagan King of Northumberland maſſacred twelve hundred unarmed men of theſe religions, who were met to obtain, by faſting and prayer, God's protection for their country and chriſtianity; the church of Rome takes no notice of their martyrdom in its kalendars or legends, and the popiſh author of the lives of the Britiſh ſaints, gives a reaſon for it worthy of ſuch a writer, and ſays, "Theſe monks dying by the hands of infidels, while they were praying for the ſucceſs of their chriſtian brethren, might well be ranked among the martyrs, if there could be martyrs without charity, or if there could be charity joined with an obſtinate refuſal of imparting the light of faith (of faith in the pope) to thoſe who were in the way of periſhing eternally for want of it."

The reader will excuſe the length of this remark; It ſhows what made Auguſtine a ſaint, and with what inſolence he treated theſe primitive chriſtians for preferring the light of the goſpel, and ſubjection to their proper ſuperior, to the new lights and new ſovereigns he would have impoſed on them.

It ſhows alſo what the charity of papiſts is in compariſon with that of the old Britiſh proteſtants, as profeſſed by Dilnoth.

But

But to return from this digreſſion, and ſpeak of the monaſtery itſelf. Mr. Somner aſcribes the ſituation of it without the city walls, to its being deſigned by the King and the Archbiſhop as a place of ſepulchre for them and their ſucceſſors. By very antient cuſtom the ſepulchres of the dead were placed by the ſides of the highways, of which we have examples without number in our neighbourhood. Accordingly the cœmetery here was on the ſtraigh road from our Burgate to Richborough [Ritupis]. The monks, as already obſerved, had turned that road aſide to Longport, in order to ſecure that burying-place within their own incloſure,*; a common footway lay through it for many years, even till Mr. Somner's memory; but the great gate of the cœmetery, toward the town, is lately turned into a dwelling-houſe, and that which came into the road near St. Martin's, walled up,

The front of the Abbey was to the Weſt, and before the principal gate of it is a ſmall ſquare toward Broad-ſtreet, and the cathedral. From hence may be ſeen what the city wall would be if kept in due repair; and on a tower of it near the poſtern are three eſcutcheons of ſtone, on which are carved the arms of England with thoſe of the city and cathedral.

At the diſſolution King Henry VIII. ſeized this as a palace for himſelf. The ſite of it was granted to cardinal Pole for life, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary.—In 1573 Queen Elizabeth kept her court here in a royal progreſs; ſhe attended divine ſervice at the cathedral every Sunday during her ſtay at Canterbury, and was magnificently

* Mr. Somner, page 34, repreſents the incloſing this burying-place within their walls as owing to the policy of the monks, and it might be ſo, not only for the ſuppoſed holineſs of the ground, but becauſe ſome of our churches have no church-yards adjoining to them.

entertained

entertained with all her attendants, and a great concourſe of other company, by archbiſhop Parker, on her birth day, kept at his palace. The ſite of the monaſtery having been afterwards granted to Henry Lord Cobham, on his attainder, in 1603, it was granted to Robert Cecil, Lord Eſſenden (afterwards Earl of Saliſbury) by letters patent, 3 James I. It was ſoon after in the poſſeſſion of Thomas Lord Wotton, of Marley. Here King Charles I. conſummated his marriage with the princeſs Henrietta, of France, on June 13, 1625, whom he met at Dover, and married at Canterbury that day. Mary, the dowager of Lord Wotton, made this place her reſidence during the great rebellion, when ſhe was plundered and cruelly treated by the uſurping powers; King Charles II. lodged here alſo, on his paſſing through this city, at his reſtoration. It has ever ſince that, retained the name of Lady Wotton's palace, and the ſquare is called Lady Wotton's green.—She died there about the time of the reſtoration, and left four daughters, co-heireſſes, the youngeſt of whom, Anne, was married to Sir Edward Hales, of Woodchurch in Kent, bart. and brought her huſband this eſtate. In their deſcendants it has continued to Sir Edward Hales, of St. Stephen's (or Hackington) the preſent owner.

Dugdale's Monaſticon, publiſhed in 1655, gives a print of it as it was in his time.* The view was taken from the high tower of our cathedral, and ſhows that

* Biſhop Kennet, in his life of Mr. W. Somner, ſays, that he furniſhed Sir William Dugdale with the ichnography of the cathedral, the draught of the monaſtery, and other ſculptures; which being deſigned for a folio volume, we find only one of them in Somner's quarto of the Antiquities of Canterbury, and that twice folded to get room. It is there called a map, repreſenting the high altar at St. Auſten's, with the chapels about it, &c. Mr. Battely had it copied for his edition of Somner, in which are alſo ſome prints from Hollar's etchings for Sir W. Dugdale's work.

whatever was demoliſhed of this monaſtery at the ſuppreſſion, a conſiderable part of it remained ſtanding when this drawing was made. Ethelbert's tower was then nearly complete, and the apartments ſuch as might and did ſerve for a palace.

The print obſerves, that the wall of the monaſtery incloſes about ſixteen acres of ground; beſide which it had an almonry without its gate, which ſtill retains its name, and ſome tokens of its antiquity; what has brought it to its preſent condition, let us trace if we can*.

'When we enter the ſept, (ſays Mr. Somner) the firſt thing obſervable (except the fair hall, the late refectory of the monks) is Ethelbert's tower.' But of this fair hall it is now difficult to find the place; perhaps it was pulled down to furniſh materals for the Red Lion inn, in our High ſtreet (which belongs to the owner of the monaſtery) for the wainſcotting of the great parlour is ſaid to have been brought from the hall of St. Auguſtine's, and very probably was ſo, having been painted with pieces of ſcripture hiſtory, as hanging up in frames, but ſome years ago an attempt to clean and recover one of theſe pictures having failed, the whole was battened to reſemble pannel work, and painted over of one colour.

Ethelbert's tower, which, in the print, appears pretty entire, has, ſince that view was taken, loſt its whole north ſide down to the ground. Mr. Somner ſuppoſes it built about the year 1047, and gives his reaſons for thinking ſo, but when on his ſecond thoughts, and more exact ſurvey (as Mr. Battely quotes him from

* It is ſaid that when Henry VIII. ſeized the religious houſes, the gates of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery were ſhut againſt him, till two pieces of cannon, plyed on an hill juſt by, made the monks haſten to deliver up their keys. What damage they did, and whatever elſe it might ſuffer by the reformation, and the going through ſo many hands as above-mentioned, enough remained to receive K. Cha. I. at his wedding, and K. Cha. II. at his reſtoration.

his

his own manuſcript additions) he calls it a hollow piece throughout, and unvaulted, or without any arch caſt over from the bottom to the top, he is ſtrangely miſtaken; for there is certainly an arched vault at this day, about 25 feet from the ground, and to all appearance as old as the reſt of the building. Above this we ſee, that each of the corner towers on the north ſide, had a fair newel ſtaircaſe to the top of the tower, and that corbels were left for flooring at different ſtories of the building.

What the dimenſions of the old abbey church were, can hardly be traced with any degree of certainty; the weſt ſide of Ethelbert's tower, being adorned with little pillars from the top almoſt to the ground, ſeems to ſhew that here never was any croſs iſle, nor a body continued in a line from the church. At 66 feet ſouth of this tower, is a very maſſive ruin of a threatening appearance, which has ſome tokens of its having been built at the ſouth weſt corner of the church to anſwer that of Ethelbert at the north weſt; if ſo, we may believe, this was the weſt front of the church, poſſibly with a handſome porch, of which nothing is now to be ſeen. On viewing carefully the eaſt ſide of Ethelbert's tower, two grooves, or chaſings, are to be ſeen (one thirty, the other forty-two, feet from the ground) cut in the ſtonework, to receive the ſkirts, or flaſhings, of the lead when the roof was covered; the firſt determines very exactly the height and breadth of the north ſide iſle, and ſome of the north wall is ſtanding, to a height above that of the old arches. The angle of the other chaſing ſhews exactly what was the pitch of the main roof; and from theſe circumſtances, an artiſt may nearly determine both the breadth and height of the old building. Of the length there are no ſuch traces to be found, but a deſcription of the high altar, which Somner

ner has given us, ſeems deſigned to ſhew, that behind that altar, were ſeveral circular porticos, or chapels, furniſhed with the ſhrines and relicks of other ſaints, (and perhaps with their altars too) which the monkiſh deſcriber knew no better how to expreſs.

Within theſe few years, a trial was made, whether pulling down Ethelbert's tower, toward building a ſeat in the neighbourhood, would anſwer the expence, but it did not, neither perhaps did the digging up ſome ſtone coffins of the monks for that purpoſe; for that was alſo laid aſide. However, ſeveral bodies were found, and ſome ſculls, hair, and remnants of their habits were picked up and preſerved as curioſities.

Mr. Somner thinks nothing more remains among theſe heaps of ruin worth obſervation, unleſs St. Pancrace's chapel is ſo, built, ſome ſuppoſe, for idol worſhip; if ſo, it was a very ſmall temple for a King's devotions, for it is but 30 feet in length, and 21 in breadth.

It was built of the ſame materials as the church of St. Martin, and may be as ancient, but now only the walls of it remain.

The weſt front of the monaſtery extends about 250 feet, and the walls, which incloſe the whole precinct, are ſtanding, the great gate has buildings adjoining, which once had ſome handſome apartments, and particularly a bed-chamber, with a ceiling very curiouſly painted. The whole is now let to one who keeps a public houſe, and having plenty of excellent water, this apartment is converted to a brewhouſe, the ſteam of which has miſerably defaced that fine ceiling. The reſt of the houſe he has fitted up for ſuch cuſtomers as chuſe to ſpend their time there; having turned the great court-yard into a bowling-green, the fine chapel adjoining to

the

the north ſide of the church, into a fives-court, with a ſkittle-ground near it; and the great room over the gate, to a cock-pit.

If any thing more is curious, it is ſome flint in the walls, and eſpecially at the foot of a buttreſs of the gate, at the north eaſt corner; where the joints and ſtones are as neatly fitted, as the faireſt works of ground brick.

If the riches of this monaſtery were very great, ſo were its privileges, and the rank and authority of the abbot, who was exempt from the archbiſhop's juriſdiction, and ſubject only to the pope. He wore the mitre, and other ornaments of a biſhop; had a vote in parliament as a baron, and, for many years, allowance of mintage and coinage of money, in right of his abbacy. He took ſuch ſtate upon him, that, when on his election, he was to receive the benediction of the archbiſhop, he would not wait on him for it, but the archbiſhop was to go to him. His monaſtery had alſo the right of the aldermanry of Weſtgate, in the city of Canterbury, which in the year 1278, was let at 10l.

At the diſſolution, the revenues of this monaſtery were valued at 1412l. 4s. 7d.

CHAP. VIII.

Of St. GEORGE's Gate, and the CITY.

IN my chapter of the walls and gates, that of St. George I left to be treated of, when I ſhould there begin my walk in the city; but before I enter, it will be proper to conſider the placing of it, and its former name.

The name Newingate ſeems to diſtinguiſh it from the five other gates of the city, in point of age; and it being

being placed at ſo ſmall a diſtance from Burgate, ſhows, that it was opened when this part of the city was become more frequented than formerly. Mr. Somner fancies it built as a more direct way into the heart of the city, from Dover road; but the way is far from being a direct one, having four turnings between the Watling-ſtreet and the gate, and if we place the heart of the city in the middle of it, this is vaſtly out of the way. Watling-ſtreet leads much more directly toward it; and while the Romans had their garriſon in the caſtle, the centre of the city was, probably, the centre of buſineſs. But when they had left Britain, and the Saxon Kings of Kent had their palace in the north part of the city, this muſt make a difference, which grew ſtill greater, when the two rich monaſteries, flouriſhing in this quarter, drew votaries to them in ſwarms.

That, where St. Auguſtine, the pope's apoſtle, and ſo many holy and eminent perſons, lay buried, could vye with that of our Saviour, till the fame of St. Thomas Becket, the pope's martyr, put the matter out of diſpute, and carried the whole tide of ſuperſtition before it. Then here was the centre of buſineſs, which attracted not only the trade of the city to it, but the city itſelf; leaving the oppoſite parts very thin of inhabitants. Then a new gate hereabouts might become quite neceſſary; for pilgrims from foreign countries, as well as all parts of our own, flocked to the ſhrine of St. Thomas, in ſuch numbers, that a hundred thouſand of them are ſaid to have viſited it, in one year.

To this, therefore, I ſuppoſe, we may impute the opening of Newingate; which at firſt, perhaps, was but an ordinary building, and of ſuch mean appearance, as occaſioned the preſent one to be erected about the year

1470.

1470, much after the model of Weſtgate, but not ſo large nor ſo lofty.

Juſt without it, under the city wall, to the ſouthward, is kept a market for live cattle every Saturday.

In each tower of this gate is a ciſtern, from whence the city is ſupplied with excellent water, by pipes with public cocks, to every one of its markets, as well as to the town hall, where this circumſtance will be mentioned again.

The pariſh church of St. George, ſituated on the right hand, a little way from the gate, gives name to that and the ſtreet; on the oppoſite ſide, a little lower, we ſee a handſome gateway, of the white friars. Farther on, and on the right, are the ſhambles, in a place cleared for them in 1740, before which time the ſtreet was greatly incumbered by them. Here alſo is a fiſh-market, lately eſtabliſhed, where they who bring their fiſh to town, may ſit and ſell them toll free. Juſt by is the public engine for weighing loads of hay, and near this, at the ſame ſide and corner of Butchery-lane, is the corn-market with a granary over it.

This part of the ſtreet had a middle row of a conſiderable length, conſiſting of the old ſhambles juſt now mentioned, a fine conduit or water-houſe of ſtone, the gift of archbiſhop Abbot,* pulled down in 1754; and weſt of theſe the church of St. Andrew, giving name to this part of our principal ſtreet. This church was taken down in 1763, and a new one built by pariſh

* The Biographia Britannica, publiſhed in 1747, under the article Abbot, page 16, ſays, "He built a fair conduit in the city of Canterbury, for the "uſe of the inhabitants. He likewiſe intended to have left a yearly revenue "for the ſupport of that conduit, if he had not been deterred by the ungrate-"ful uſage he met with from the mayor and corporation."

rates,

rates, and voluntary gifts, in a quieter and more convenient ſituation juſt by, opened for the performance of divine ſervice by licenſe of the archbiſhop Dec. 26, 1773, and conſecrated the July following.

The weſt end of St. Andrew's church ſtood where the way between Northgate and the caſtle croſſes the walk we are now taking toward Weſtgate. Here begins our high-ſtreet; on the ſouth ſide of which, and not far from the corner, is the church of St. Mary Bredman's pariſh, united to that of St. Andrew, againſt the wall of which, a ſtone ſhews it is fifty-ſix miles from London; but ſome late improvements of that road have been made which, if a new ſurvey of the mile-ſtones was taken, would remove this conſiderably to the eaſtward.

About the middle of high-ſtreet, on the north ſide of it, ſtands the town-hall, a handſome and lofty room, with a ſpacious gallery over the door, for taking the poll at elections, when the voters have one ſtair caſe to go up, and another to go down by, and ſo avoid crowding each other. The way into the hall is under this gallery, between two rooms, one for juries to be incloſed in, and the other for the goaler to ſecure his priſoners, while waiting for their trials; Canterbury being a county in itſelf, with authority not only to determine diſputes at law here between its citizens, but to try capital cauſes, when the facts are committed within the city liberty, the mayor ſitting as judge, and pronouncing the ſentence, aſſiſted by the recorder and bench of aldermen above the chair, who are all juſtices of the peace.

A court of conſcience for the recovery of ſmall debts, is held here every Thurſday. And a court of burghmote from time to time.

On the ſide walls of the hall, hang ſome matchlocks, brown bills, and other old weapons; but the upper end

end, where the court is kept, is furniſhed with pictures; a whole length of Queen Anne being over the ſeat of the mayor, and ſeveral portraits on each ſide of it, of perſons who have been benefactors to the city, with ſome account of their donations on each of them.

Behind the Court is a large and handſome parlour, for withdrawing into occaſionally, and over it a room, in which the chamberlain keeps the ſtandards for weights and meaſures with the books and accounts of the city buſineſs.

Near the door of the court-hall, is one of the publick watercocks before mentioned, and in the wall above it, a ſtone brought hither from archbiſhop Abbot's conduit, when that was pulled down, on which is the following inſcription:

Sir John Hales, bart. brought this excellent water from St. Auſtin's into this city at his own expence, anno dom. 1733. Which noble benefaction is here gratefully remembered by the mayor and commonalty of the ſaid city.

And on another ſtone under it:

N. B. The above generous benefaction is ſtill continued by Sir Edward Hales, bart. 8th May, 1754.

Proceeding ſtill weſtward, on the left hand, is Jury-or rather, Jewry-lane, for the Jews were formerly ſettled here, and had a ſchool, or ſynagogue, till they were expelled the kingdom by King Edward II, and their houſes ſeized by him.

Several old vaults hereabouts, are ſuppoſed, by Mr. Somner, to be the remainder of their buildings; but in digging a cellar within theſe 20 years, a curioſity of another kind was found, not above three or four feet below the level of the ſtreet: it was a fair moſaic pave-

ment of a carpet pattern, the teſſellæ of burnt earth, red, yellow, black and white, their ſhape and ſizes different, ſome near an inch over, others very ſmall, laid on a bed of mortar, of ſuch hardneſs and ſo thick, that with care, it might have been preſerved entire, but for want of that, was broken into three or four pieces, ſome of which were afterwards carried away and joined. What was ſaved of it was, perhaps, three feet broad and five long, but party-walls prevented the ſize of the whole from being aſcertained.

Jewry-lane, making an elbow, leads to Lamb-lane; we leave the end of both on our left hand, and that of Beſt's-lane, with All Saints church, on the right, and ſo come to King's-bridge (called ſometimes Eaſt-bridge, to diſtinguiſh it from that without Weſtgate) and the hoſpital of the ſame name, which croſſes the river with it, on our left hand.* The way over this bridge wanting convenient breadth was widened in 1769, on which occaſion it was found neceſſary to take down the ſteeple of All Saints church, which ſtood quite into the ſtreet.

The bridge brings us into that part of the city, which by the branching of the river, ſtands in an iſland, formerly known by the name Binnewith, now almoſt forgotten. The ſtreet from hence to Weſtgate takes its

* Eaſt-bridge hoſpital, Mr. Somner ſays, was erected and endowed by St. Thomas Becket, for which he quotes the preamble of thoſe ordinances, or ſtatutes, which Archbiſhop Stratford gave for the good government of it, in 1342; where it is ſaid to have been founded for the receiving, lodging, and ſuſtaining of poor pilgrims, for one night only, if in health, with right of burial in Chriſt-Church-yard, for ſuch of them as ſhould happen to die within the hoſpital.

A maſter, in prieſt's orders, and a vicar under him, had the care of this, in which were to be twelve beds, with an aged woman to look after them, and provide all neceſſaries for the pilgrims.

The preſent building is ancient, and has a decent hall and chapel, where a ſchool-maſter, (who has a good apartment in the houſe, and is called the reader)

name from St. Peter's church, which ſtands a little way out of the ſtreet to the northward, at about the middle of its length; but before we get ſo far, we paſs by an entry on the left, which leads to the ruins of the Franciſcan or grey friars monaſtery, and Cokyn's or Cogan's hoſpital, on the right by a gateway of the black or Dominican ones.* This is faced with ſquare flints, but not quite ſo curiouſly laid as thoſe at St. Auguſtine's.

Little remains of theſe religious houſes worth turning aſide to look at; I proceed therefore toward the gate, paſſing by St. Peter's-lane and church, on our right hand; not far from which, we ſhall ſee a grated

der) inſtructs twenty boys gratis, in reading, writing, and arithmetic. There are rooms alſo for five in-brothers, and five in-ſiſters; but ſome of theſe rooms are ſubject to be flooded in very wet ſeaſons, a mill juſt below the bridge ſo incumbering the channel of the river, that the part of St. Peter's-ſtreet next the bridge is at ſuch times under water.

The maſter of the hoſpital has a pretty houſe and garden juſt by it, and ſubject to the ſame inconvenience with his neighbours, but at preſent there are ſome hopes of its being effectually remedied.

Cokyn's hoſpital was united to this by one of that name; it ſtands in St. Peter's-ſtreet, and is now appointed for the reception of ſix widows of clergymen; doctor Aucher, a late prebendary of our cathedral, having left an eſtate toward their maintenance.

* The Franciſcan friars wore a coarſe grey coat down to their heels, with a cowl or hood of the ſame for their head and ſhoulders, and a rope for their girdle. They begged, barefooted, from door to door, and ſo were called grey, barefootted, and begging friars, as alſo minors, regulars, and obſervants, from the humility and perfection they pretended to, and Franciſcans from the ſeraphic founder of their order, as the black ones were from St. Dominic their founder. Theſe wore a black cope and cowl over a white coat, and were called preaching friars, to diſtinguiſh them from thoſe orders who did not preach.

Mr. Somner gives us a curious account, from Matthew Paris, of a hot diſpute between theſe two humble orders, about precedency and ſuperiority of holineſs, and Mr. Battely has tranſlated it, but it is too long to inſert here.

door on the ſame hand, which leads to our wells:— Theſe are two ſprings of mineral water,* of different quality, though riſing within ſeven feet of each other. The waters have been preſcribed and taken with good ſucceſs, from the firſt diſcovery of them, but never were ſo much in faſhion as to crowd the town with company.

We now have the church-yard wall of † Holy Croſs, Weſtgate, on our left hand, where we ſee the church too, juſt as we arrive at the gate-houſe.

Weſtgate and its bridge are the boundary here both of Canterbury and its juriſdiction; the broad ſtreet without being in the county of Kent, and St. Dunſtan's,‡ a-quarter of a mile from the gate, divided into two roads, one turning to the ſouth to get into the line of Watling-ſtreet, for London; the other proceeding, as in the plan, for Whitſtable By the ſide of this is a place of burial for Jews, and another not far from it for Quakers.

In St. Dunſtan's-ſtreet is the priſon for the county of Kent, and not far from it the Jews have a ſynagogue, which they have lately enlarged. This, and

* Diſcovered in 1693, and deſcribed by Doctor Scipio des Moulins, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, no. 312.

† In the time of King Richard the Second, Holy Croſs church was (as is now Northgate) over the gate, which when archbiſhop Sudbury took down and rebuilt, he erected the preſent church, and added a church-yard to it, with leave of the King.

‡ St. Dunſtan's church is larger and handſomer than moſt of the pariſh churches in our city, and its neighbourhood, in the family chancel of Roper here is kept a ſcull, ſaid to be that of the great Sir Thomas More; it is in a niche of the wall, ſecured with an iron grate, though ſome ſay his favourite daughter, Margaret Roper, who lies here, deſired to be buried with it in her arms. The vault being full was cloſed up, not many years ſince.

North-

North-lane, a little without the gate, are the only conſiderable ſuburbs not yet taken notice of.

I ſhall now give ſome account of the ſtreet croſſing our laſt walk, north and ſouthward, beginning at the North or Norgate as we call it.

Juſt within this gate we ſee another on our left hand, a great gate with a wicket: This opens into the Mint-yard, the old almonry of the cathedral, and within its precinct, to be ſpoken of in its place.

Church-lane, or Waterlock-lane, and a few houſes on the right hand, within Northgate, are in the city liberty; then begins that of Staplegate, made a borough by charter of Henry VI, and ſuppoſed the place where St. Auguſtine and his company were entertained by King Ethelbert, before he gave them his palace.

At about one hundred yards from Northgate, a part of the Archbiſhop's palace ſtanding acroſs the ſtreet, obliges us to turn either toward the Greencourt-gate of the cathedral precinct on our left, or (going round the weſt corner of that old building,) proceed ſouthward again, by the way which takes different names as we go; firſt from Northgate, then from the Borough, the archbiſhop's palace, St. Alphage's church, the eaſt end of which is by the ſide of it, and afterwards from a red pump, common to the neighbourhood in which it ſtands, where inclining a little to the eaſtward, it brings us to the Butter-market and Mercery-lane, an old and narrow one, but well ſituated for trade.

Great part of this lane ſeems formerly to have been built for large inns. One part of the Chequer, made famous by Chaucer, takes up almoſt half the weſt ſide of it, and another part, with its gates, reaches ſome way down High-ſtreet, but perhaps not ſo far as it once

did

did, a new houſe having been built there, and great alterations have been made almoſt every where. The corner ſhop indeed ſhows, by arches each way, in what manner the ground floor was built, and ſome others were joining to them within the memory of man, but now the whole being converted into tenements and ſhops, many of the windows ſaſhed, and the well-timbered upper ſtories caſed with roughcaſt; the extent of the old houſe cannot be gueſſed at but by its roof. Going through the gate of it, we find on our left a ſtaircaſe leading up to a gallery, which probably went round the whole court, when larger than it is now. Another alſo appears to have been above it, but it is now become part of the ſeveral houſes which wanted the room theſe galleries took up.

From Mercery-lane we croſs High-ſtreet into St. Margaret's, the corner of which, on our right hand, has, perhaps, the largeſt and moſt elegant aſſembly room, built by a private owner, in the whole kingdom.

A little beyond this is our old Fiſh-market, near enough to the ſea to be ſerved with ſea fiſh, from Folkſtone, and other places on our coaſt, in a few hours after they are landed.

The eaſt end of St. Margaret's church* is on the ſame ſide, a little farther, the ſtreet reaching to Watling-ſtreet, and here Caſtle-ſtreet begins, which has nothing

* Here is an eccleſiaſtical court, in which the archbiſhop, once in four years, viſits the clergy of the neighbouring part of his dioceſe; two other viſitations are annually held here, by the archdeacon, or his official, one for his clergy, the other for churchwardens only; the pariſhes exempt from his juriſdiction being viſited by the commiſſary at the time he is pleaſed to appoint. Here alſo, and in a court he has in the body of the cathedral, cauſes of fornication, defamation, and other eccleſiaſtical diſputes are tried before ſurrogates appointed to that office.

remarkable

remarkable in it, unleſs Chapel church-yard be ſo, for being the burying place of three pariſhes in the city diſtant from it, (but without church-yards of their own) and of St. Mildred's near it, which has one.

The plan will ſhew what a roundabout way we take by Wincheap gap, to get to the line from Caſtle-ſtreet to that of Wincheap, through the old Worthgate.—Croſſing that line without the wall, and paſſing by the eaſt gate and the caſtle, we are ſoon at the poſtern opening into St. Mildred's church-yard. Hereabouts, as I have already obſerved, are ſome remains viſible of the Roman wall, and a very fair arch of Roman brick, at the weſt end of the ſouth iſle of that church.

Poſſibly the chriſtians of the Roman garriſon, at the caſtle, had a chapel there, for they were a long way from St. Martin's, and the place where the cathedral now ſtands.*

From St. Mildred's church-yard we enter Stour-ſtreet, parallel to the river, and at no great diſtance from it. Some little lanes acroſs it, one of which, on the right, is called Spital-lane, from Maynard's hoſpital† there. This ſtreet is alſo called St. Mildred's, till we come to another croſſing it, called Beer-cart-lane, from brewers drays uſually ſtanding there, but indeed a continuation of Watling-ſtreet, leading down to the waterlock, a name given to thoſe places where horſes can go down to drink at the river.

* That the Romans had more than one church at Canterbury, is allowed by all; when Auguſtine arrived, the two were granted to him, both at a great diſtance from the caſtle.

† By Mr. Somner's account, Maynard or Mayner was called the rich. He dedicated his hoipital to the bleſſed Virgin, and endowed it with rents in the city to the value of 3l. 7s. per ann. and ſix acres of wood, in the pariſh of Fordwich.

Inſcription

At the corner here, is the city workhouſe, formerly an hoſpital for poor prieſts*

From the workhouſe we go by Lamb-lane to King's-bridge, leaving Hawk's-lane, and one end of Jewry-lane on the right hand, the bridge and All Saints church (after croſſing High-ſtreet at the lower end) on the left, where we enter Beſt's-lane, and ſoon ſee the river again, and another water-lock, with Prince of Orange-lane coming down to it from the red pump. At this water-lock, a narrow ſtone bridge leads us ſoutherly to St. Peter's-ſtreet, by the eaſt boundary of the black friars that way. The eaſt one is by the ſtreet ſide, and juſt within it is a Methodiſt meeting-houſe erected about 1763 or 4.

A little farther is another turning into this friary, where the Anabaptiſts have a burying place and a meeting houſe, the weſtern walls of which, toward the river, have much the appearance of an old chapel; a wooden bridge here, croſſing the river, gives a view of them, on

Inſcription on Maynard's hoſpital:

This Houſe and
Chapel was Founded
By John Maynard
For 3 Brothers & 4 Siſters
Anno Domini, 1317
In the 12 year of the Reign
Of King Edward the Second

This work was finiſhed
And the Chapel Repaired
In the year of our Lord
1617 by Joſeph Cole
Eſquire Alderman
Of the City of Canterbury
& M of this hoſpital.

Cotton's hoſpital adjoining to it was erected by Leonard Cotton, who was mayor of Canterbury 1580.

* Granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1574, to the mayor and commonalty of the city, who made uſe of it for the maintenance and lodging of ſeveral poor boys, and made part of it a houſe of correction, called the Bridewell; they were called Bridewell-boys, or blue-coat-boys, from their dreſs, in which they uſually attend the mayor, when he goes in his formalities to the cathedral, or his own pariſh church. In 1728, it was, by act of parliament, appointed to be the workhouſe, for the maintenance and employment of the poor of the city, under guardians, incorporated for that purpoſe.

one

one hand, and on the other, of ſome old Gothic arches, ſupported by pillars in the river, over which was once a pretty ſpacious building, perhaps a kitchen or ſome other convenient office.

Beſt's-lane, continued a little farther, brings us to a crooked lane on the north ſide of this friary, leading us to a large water-mill, for grinding and dreſſing of wheat, below which is another water-lock, where the curious old arches were deſtroyed in 1769, and in our way, near the mill, we ſee an ancient ſtone door-caſe, perhaps a back door to the houſe of the Knights Templars, but no remains of that are now to be ſeen in Beſt's-lane, where probably was the front of it.

This lane ends here, againſt another ancient door-way of ſtone, where the prieſts of the Black Prince's chantery had once their houſe, and the place is ſtill, or was ſome years ago, privileged under the board of Green-cloth.

We are now got round to the borough of Staplegate again, and in ſight of the Green-court-gate, but ſhall not enter the precinct of the cathedral there, Burgate-ſtreet, one of the moſt frequented, being yet unnoticed, the weſt end of which will bring us to Chriſt-church-gate, the principal one of its precinct, and anſwering the moſt populous part of the city.

The houſes on the north ſide of this ſtreet, range along the ſouth boundary of the church precinct, and are ſo ſituated that moſt of them have their fronts in the city liberty, and their back rooms not ſo: in conſequence of which, the children of the freemen, dwelling here, have, or have not a right to take out their freedom as native citizens, according to which part of the houſe they are born in. The ſtreet is almoſt parallel to that of St. George, and ſeveral lanes communicate with them. That

neareſt the city wall has an ancient ſtone building on the weſt ſide of it, about the middle of its length.

The next is called Canterbury-lane, from a family of that name, in which is a meeting-houſe for the Quakers. Iron-bar-lane, the next to this, has nothing remarkable in it, but between theſe, and by the ſtreet ſide, is Burgate pariſh church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen.—Butchery-lane (ſo called from the chief trade of it,) is the next we come to, and preſently after we ſee our Butter-market, with a houſe over it, ſupported by handſome pillars of oak.*

The market-days are Wedneſday and Saturday, ſupplying the town plentifully (on the latter day eſpecially) with all articles of the poultry kind, as well as garden ſtuff, and the fruits of the ſeaſon, from the country round us (particularly from Sandwich) beſide what is brought every day in the week by the gardeners in and about the city.

Many of the buildings in this neighbourhood ſeem to have been great inns, for receiving the ſwarms of pilgrims, who viſited our cathedral. How many of our preſent ſhops

* Built by Mr. Somner for a preſent to the citizens, with two ſpacious rooms where the ſeveral companies might meet and ſettle their affairs more commodiouſly than at the court hall, with garrets over them ſtrongly floored, for granaries, where a ſtock of corn might be kept againſt years of ſcarcity, to be iſſued and repleniſhed as might beſt anſwer ſo good a deſign, he himſelf laying in ſixteen quarters of wheat, to ſet an example worthy to be followed by the charitable and public-ſpirited.

But his offer was rejected in ſuch a manner as provoked him to leave this building to the pariſh of Weſtgate-without, for the term of his leaſe; of this he himſelf publiſhed an account, which is very ſcarce; this is given from it by memory. Till within theſe forty years, the regiſter's office of the eccleſiaſtical court was kept here; on that being removed, it was converted to a theatre for plays and other entertainments, the leaſe being expired and the property of it veſted in the city.

and

and tenements were once one houſe, can beſt be judged by the roofs, ſeveral of which are of great extent and age. The north corners of Butchery-lane have this appearance; ſo have thoſe of Mercery-lane, and ſeveral others, under which the ſpacious vaults ſhow, that, if they were not built for inns, they were very fit for that purpoſe; and their ſituation was certainly the more commodious for being near the gate of the monaſtery, where ſo many paid their vows and offerings.

But before we enter this, it may not be amiſs to mention two or three particulars which have not fallen in our way. One of theſe is the church of St. Mary Bredin, or little Lady Dungel, not far from Ridingate, with very few habitations near it: Another is a Preſbyterian meeting-houſe, near Prince of Orange-lane, but not ſeen from any one of our ſtreets; theſe are in the city; and without it, in a lane leading from St. Sepulchre's nunnery to Longport, is an ancient houſe, called the Chantry, giving name to the lane it ſtands in.

I come now to ſurvey our cathedral and its precinct, entering at its principal gate, a "very goodly, ſtrong, "and beautiful ſtructure, and of excellent artifice," ſays Mr. Somner; "built in the year 1517, as appears by this "now ſcarcely legible inſcription: *Hoc opus conſtructum eſt "anno Domini milleſimo Quingenteſimo* [*Decimo*] *ſeptimo.*"— How the word *Decimo* came to be overlooked, by him we can only gueſs, for the words are all in length in capitals, a ſpan long, taking up the depth and almoſt the length of a cornice, a little above the arch, which runs along the front of the building, and turns round the two octogonal towers at the corners of it.

Age indeed has made the cornice and inſcription pretty near of the ſame colour, ſo that it does not take

the eye, though it is legible enough with a little attention; but however it happened, Mr. Somner made the miſtake, and Mr. Battely continued it.

CHAP. VI.

DIGRESSION.

MANY writers think they do juſtice to their ſubject and their readers, if they publiſh nothing but what they can quote authors of credit for, or report from the mouth of eye-witneſſes.

How greatly they are miſtaken, appears in almoſt every deſcriptive publication we can meet with, if an opportunity offers of comparing what we read with what we ſee, and a careleſs eye-witneſs may be worſe than none.

Mr. Dart came to ſee our cathedral, and did ſee it moſt certainly, but it is one thing to ſee, and another to obſerve.

In page 30 he mentions Nevil's chapel as a "dark" one, had he got the wooden ſhutters opened, he would have found, that almoſt the whole ſouth ſide of it is window.

In ſpeaking of King Henry's monument, he ſays, that "at the feet of it is an ancient painting of Becket's murder." The picture at the feet is a crowned angel, holding a tablet or eſcutcheon of arms; the picture of the murder is fixed to the two pillars, near the head of the tomb, which ſupport the canopy over it, but at ſuch a diſtance from it as leaves room for a paſſage of four feet between the picture and the iron grate at the head of the monument.

Of cardinal Pole's monument, he ſays, "over it are "ſome curious paintings, and oppoſite to it, the picture "of St. Chriſtopher:" whereas, the curious paintings are on

on the wall againſt which the tomb ſtands, with a gigantic one of St. Chriſtopher above them, and on the oppoſite wall, another, as gigantic, of St. George, &c. by the ſame, or as bad a hand, and under this, by a better, the ſepulchre and reſurrection, which he has placed with twelve angels (of his own invention) over the cardinal's tomb.

Had he looked upon the prints of theſe monuments in his book, he could hardly have made ſuch groſs miſtakes, for the engravers have ſhown how they really are; but his careleſsneſs in this reſpect, as well as in the tranſlations he has given of monumental inſcriptions, ſoon made the book ſell for leſs than the prints themſelves are worth.

I am far from imputing ſuch careleſſneſs to Mr. Somner; his ſaying "the inſcription (which leads me "thus to digreſs) is ſcarcely legible," will juſtify my ſuppoſing he engaged ſome to copy it, whoſe eyes were not hurt by poring in old manuſcripts and records, and depended too much on their capacity and fidelity; and Mr. Battely might pay ſo much deference to Mr. Somner, as never to examine the inſcription itſelf, and ſo reprint the error in his edition.

Theſe learned men ſeem to have ſo much employed their time among books and writings, which might poſſibly miſlead them, to have paid too little regard to another kind of evidence, which could hardly do ſo; I mean the ſituation of places, and what is ſtill to be ſeen of the ſubjects they treat of; when this is neglected, it is ſcarce poſſible to avoid miſtakes.

For example: Mr. Camden, if he had ſeen Canterbury himſelf, would hardly have ſaid, in his Britannia, "that Canterbury, for the beauty of its private build-

"ings

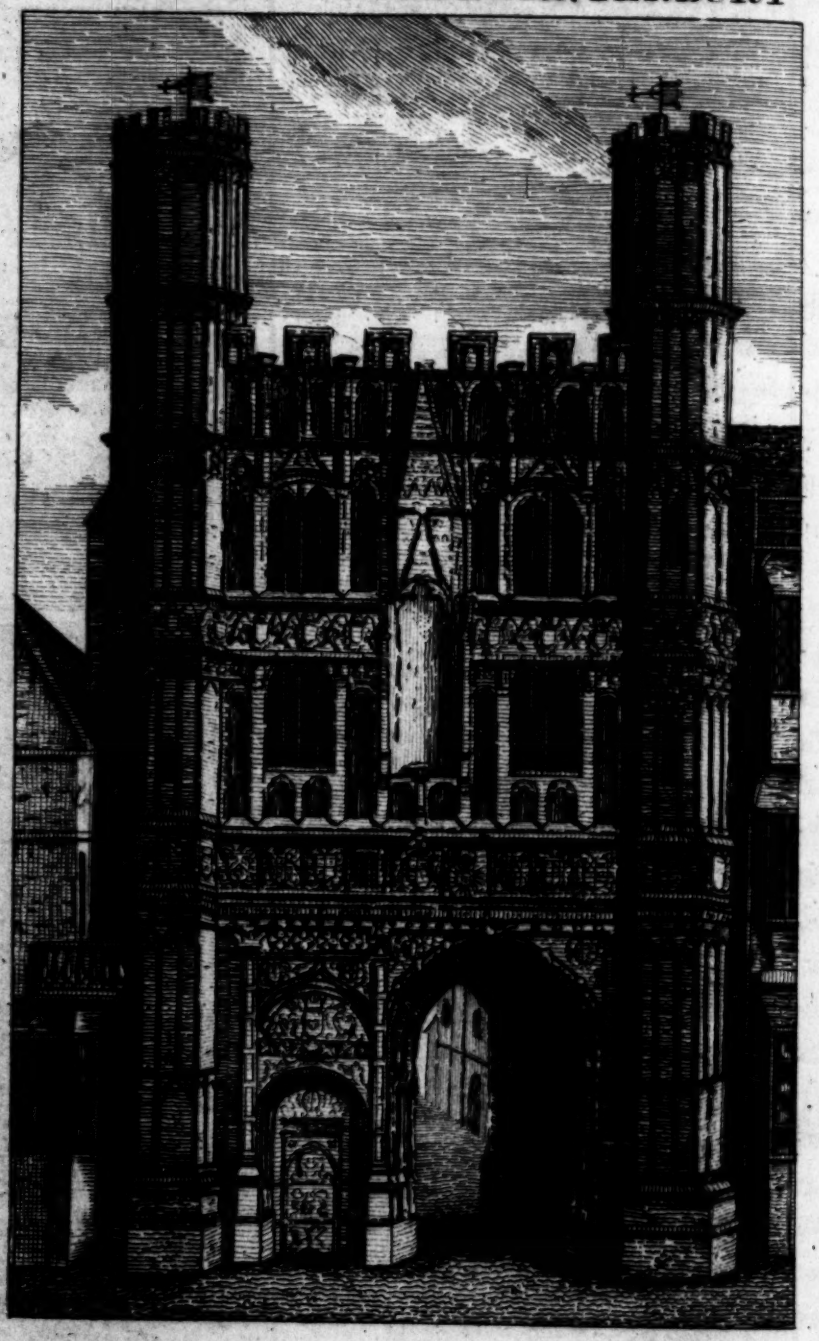
"ings, is equal to any city in Britain, and for the mag-"nificence of its churches, and the number, exceeds the "beſt of them:" I ſuppoſe he ſpeaks here of pariſh-churches, for the cathedral and the ruins of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery he mentions afterwards; but as to houſes, ſuch as were ſtanding when he wrote (of which we have abundance) are moſtly of timber, ill-contrived, and with a moderate ſhare of beauty; the ſhops, till of late, open to the weather, and moſt of the ſtreets narrow—great improvements have indeed been made within the preſent century, and the appearance of the city very much altered for the better, by new fronting many of the old houſes, faſhing the ſhops, and ſetting out the furniture to better advantage than was formerly. Several handſome new houſes have alſo been built, but notwithſtanding this, the ſtranger would be diſappointed, who ſhould expect to find Canterbury any thing like what is deſcribed in Camden's Britannia.

Our pariſh-churches too are ſmall and low, few of them riſing ſo as to be ſeen above the roofs of the houſes, except by their ſteeples, which are moſtly ſquare towers, without ſpires, and of a moderate height. The number of the pariſh churches, in the city and ſuburbs, is fifteen.

How can we account for ſuch a miſrepreſentation of our city, but by ſuppoſing Mr. Camden truſted his deſcription to ſome native of it, who was reſolved it ſhould make a pompous figure in a work which would be read by many, who might never ſee the place; and to this end, impoſing his own inventions on the perſon who depended on his knowledge and veracity, led that eminent hiſtorian to publiſh an account which has hardly a word of truth in it.

Mr.

CHRIST CHURCH GATE CANTERBURY



*HOC OPVS CONSTRVCTVM EST ANNO DOMINI MILLESIMO QVINGENTESIMO SECIMO SEPTIMO

Inscription on the Cornice over the Gateway

Mr. Camden's capacity and diligence were certainly very great, but his undertaking was greater than any one man was equal to without aſſiſtance; by this, without doubt, he might be deceived, and in this inſtance it is evident that he was ſo.

To the ſame cauſe we may impute his placing our cathedral in the heart of the city [*In medio quaſi urbis ſinu*] which is juſt as falſe, and will be a diſgrace to his Britannia, though it ſhould go through ever ſo many editions, unleſs the editors beſtow part of their labour, in correcting, as well as enlarging it.

But this could not be Mr. Battely's caſe: his work lay within a ſmall compaſs, his reſidence was in our neighbourhood, his brother's was in his prebendal houſe No. 1, ſo ſituated, that part of it lies parallel to the cathedral, and the reſt of it extends more eaſtward, to within one hundred yards of the city wall.

See the plan.

Yet he was ſo biaſſed in favour of Mr. Camden, as to copy his miſtake, and ſay, in contradiction to Mr. Somner, "the church which St. Auguſtine found, at his firſt "arrival, in the eaſt part of the city, was St. Martin's "church, for the church dedicated to our Saviour, ſtands "not in the eaſt part, but, as it were, in the middle of the city."

But, indeed, St. Martin's is not in the city at all, nor within three furlongs of it; the whole precinct of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery lying between them, beſide other buildings and roads. This the map he has copied from Mr. Somner, as well as the proſpect of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery, from the top of our great tower, taken from Dugdale's Monaſticon ſhew, very plainly, and alſo, that the cathedral is as certainly in the eaſt part of the

of the city, as that is the 'Chriſt-Church' of which he publiſhed the deſcription.

I have thought it neceſſary to ſay all this, in order to prepare my reader for the liberty I ſhall take, of paying juſt the ſame regard to the old monkiſh writers, as to thoſe of later times, and, perhaps, of more conjectures of my own, when their hiſtories appear inconſiſtent with ſuch evidences as may be appealed to at this day.

CHAP. X.

The Deſcription reſumed.

I RETURN now to Chriſt-Church-gate, where entering its precinct, we find ſome ſhops on each hand, the place being well ſituated for trade, and particularly to ſuch as are not freemen of the city.

But our attention is more ſtrongly attracted by a lofty tower, at the ſouth-weſt corner of the body, with four handſome pinnacles, very ſtrongly built, and buttreſſed from the ground to the top, in which is a ring of eight bells, and a clock, which ſtrikes the quarters on two of them, as it does the hours on one much larger than any of the peal, (being 7,500 weight) which hangs above the leaden platform under a ſhed.

At the foot of this ſteeple is the ſouth porch, very rich in carved work, in four niches of which, ſtatues of the four murderers of St. Thomas Becket are ſaid to have ſtood.

The ſteeple has been called Bell-Dunſtan-ſteeple, from a bell of that name; or the Oxford-ſteeple, from archbiſhop Chichely, who built the greateſt part of it,

of it, but dying, left the finiſhing to prior Goldſtone, about 1453.

As we proceed, the view of the church opens finely upon us; we ſee the ſouth ſide of the body, with part of the weſtern croſs iſle, and that ſtately tower, called Bell Harry ſteeple, which, for the elegant proportions of the building itſelf, and of its ornaments, is perhaps the completeſt beauty of that kind any where to be ſeen.

This noble building was begun by prior Selling, and finiſhed by his ſucceſſor, prior Thomas Goldſtone, the ſecond of that name, aſſiſted by the great archbiſhop Morton. The devices of both theſe are among its ornaments. Archbiſhop Morton died in 1500, prior Goldſtone in 1517.

At the entrance into the church, in this croſs iſle, uſually called the ſouth door, ſix ſteps ſhow how much the ground has been raiſed here from time to time.

Over againſt this ſouth door was a gate, which, Mr. Battely tells us, had the appearance of being as old as the wall itſelf, for remains of it were to be ſeen in his time, and ſince, though not ſo now, the houſe on that ſpot being new built: In old charters, he ſays, it is called the old gate of the cemetery, and was a communication between this part of the church-yard and St. Andrew's pariſh, whoſe inhabitants perhaps had a right, or at leaſt permiſſion, to bury here.

The rectors of that pariſh, from Dr. Cox, in 1544, to Mr. Paris, who died in 1709, both incluſive, were all buried in their church, and had mural monuments there, which are preſerved to be put up in the new one; among theſe were two anceſtors of the famous Dean of St. Patrick's, Tho. Swift his great great grandfather, and Wil-

liam his ſon, who were ſucceſſively rectors of St. Andrew's, from 1569 to 1624, the former of them having expreſsly deſired in his will, that "his bones ſhould reſt in that church where his people ſo entirely loved him." The wife of William is buried with him, but "the wife of Thomas lieth within the cathedral church-yard, againſt the ſouth door, with nine of her children," as is recorded on his monument.

The weſtern croſs iſle is ſaid to have been rebuilt from the very foundation, by archbiſhop Sudbury, at his own proper coſts and charge; but the tomb of archbiſhop Peckham (who lived long before him) in the north wing, and a very plain old ſtaircaſe juſt by it, which could not be made to ſuit the reſt of his work, without violating that monument, ſhows, that great part of what he did was only caſing; ſo does that projection (ſtill to be ſeen) over the portico of St. Michael's chapel, in the ſouth wing, which the monk Gervaſe mentions as what had once ſupported an organ, "*ubi organa ſolent eſſe*" are his words, and a curious eye may diſcover a ſmall part of the old wall on the outſide ſtill uncaſed.

I venture to mention one more proof of my opinion, though not to be ſeen, unleſs when the cloyſter-leads are repairing in that part, which is, a very fair circular window-frame of ſtone, on the outſide of the wall, over the door from the cloyſter into the martyrdom, of which nothing is to be ſeen on the inſide.

Archbiſhop Sudbury deſigned to rebuild the body, and had taken the old one down with that view, when he fell into the hands of the mob, under Jack Straw and Wat. Tyler, who beheaded him on Tower-hill, in 1381. This threw the expence of it on his ſucceſſors, Courtney

ney and Arundel, and on the convent, by whom it was rebuilt in the preſent magnificent manner. It was about 30 years in building, and was finiſhed about 1411.

From hence, eaſtward, the ſtructure has the appearance of much greater antiquity, greater indeed than what is generally allowed to it, and perhaps not eaſily to be aſcertained.

When hiſtorians tell us, "the church has been ſeveral times conſumed by fire," we muſt underſtand this of what was combuſtible only, and that ſtone-walls are not ſo, I ſhall not ſpend time in proving.* "This church," Mr. Battely ſays, "was the very ſame "fabrick that was built by the believing Romans," but ſhows no authority for it. He adds too, that "it "was very large," and ſo it might be; but the paſſage he quotes is very far from proving it.

Archbiſhop Egelnoth, who preſided here from 1020 to 1038, began to repair the miſchief the Danes had done, and by the royal munificence of King Canute completed his deſign; but about 1067, in archbiſhop Stigand's time, that church was much defaced by fire, and no account appears of any thing more being done till the time of Lanfranc, who, it is ſaid, pulled it down to the very foundation, in order to build one entirely new on the ſame ground, and re-edified the whole church from the foundation, with the palace and mo-

* Accordingly the Danes, to deſtroy the roof with which Odo had covered in his church, after repairing the walls of it, three or four ſcore years before their coming, ſet fire to it by piling up wooden veſſels for that purpoſe. This ſhows, that if, before the Norman invaſion, moſt of our monaſteries and churches were of wood, all were certainly not ſo.

naſtery, in ſeven years; this muſt have been after 1070.*

How probable it is that Lanfranc could execute ſo great a work as the cathedral, the palace, and the monaſtery, in ſo little time, I ſhall not preſume to determine; but if it was done ſo on a ſudden, it is no wonder his immediate ſucceſſor ſhould have a great deal of it to do over again.

It is ſaid that Sir Chriſtopher Wren, on hearing the words, "church-work," applied to the ſlowneſs with which the building of St. Paul's was carried on, replied, that "the proverbial expreſſion was very juſt; "that, if required, he could finiſh the church in ſeven "years, but in ſeven years more it would want rebuild-"ing, for if walls of ſuch thickneſs as he was raiſing, "were carried up, without allowing the mortar time to "dry, the weight of the upper works would ſoon cruſh "the lower ones to pieces."

That the accounts we have of our cathedral being rebuilt from the foundation are falſe, I think the preſent ſtructure has very ſufficient proofs. I ſhall therefore give ſuch a deſcription of what is now to be ſeen as I can, with ſome conjectures of my own, which may lead abler judges toward the correction of this part of its hiſtory.

* Mr. Battely ſays, "it was pulled down by Anſelm, who ſucceeded "Lanfranc, and prior Ernulph, who reared it again in a more ſtately and "ſplendid manner; but was finiſhed by Ernulph's ſucceſſor, Conrad, ſo "ſumptuouſly, that it was called the glorious choir of Conrad, till deſtroyed "by the fire in 1174."

This we find in the 2d and 3d chapters of his ſupplement to Mr. Somner, and in the 4th, that it was rebuilt in ten years.

To this end, I ſhall call this part Lanfranc's church, without pretending to adjuſt who was really the builder of it, or taking notice either of that body which Mr. Battely's plan of Lanfranc's church gives, or of the additional chapel added to it in honour of St. Thomas Becket.

The outſide of it from St. Michael's chapel, eaſtward, is adorned with a range of ſmall marble pillars, about ſix inches diameter, and three feet high, ſome with fantaſtic ſhafts and capitals, ſome with plain ones; theſe ſupport little arches which interſect each other, and this girdle, if I may be allowed the expreſſion, is continued round a ſtaircaſe tower, the eaſtern croſs iſle, and the chapel of St. Anſelm, to the new building, added in honour of St. Thomas Becket. The caſing of St. Michael's chapel has none of them, but the chapel of the Virgin Mary, anſwering to this on the north ſide of the church, not being ſo fitted to the wall, ſhows ſome of them behind that, ſo, in all probability, they were at firſt continued quite round the whole building of Lanfranc's church, unleſs perhaps at the weſt end of it.

Our church-yard has been ſo raiſed from time to time, that there is no gueſſing at what height this girdle at firſt ſtood from the ground; but the pillars riſe from about the level of the floor within. The walls above them are remarkably bare of ornaments, but the ſtaircaſe tower juſt mentioned, and its oppoſite, as ſoon as they riſe clear of the building, are enriched with ſtories of this colonnade, one above another, up to the platform, from whence their ſpires ariſe, and the remains of the two larger towers to the eaſt, that called St. Anſelm's chapel, and that which anſwers to it on the north ſide

of

of the church, are decorated much after the ſame manner as high as they riſe at preſent.

The arches, on which the floor of our choir is raiſed, are ſupported by pillars of proper ſubſtance, whoſe capitals are as various and fantaſtical as thoſe of the little ones I have been deſcribing, and ſo are their ſhafts, ſome being round, others canted, twiſted, or carved, ſo that hardly two of them are alike, except ſuch as are quite plain.

Theſe, I ſuppoſe, we may conclude of the ſame age, and if buildings in the ſame ſtyle may be ſuppoſed ſo, here we may find grounds from whence to judge of the antiquity of this part of the church, though its hiſtorians have left us in the dark:—In Leland's Collectanea, we have the hiſtory and deſcription of a vault, under the ancient church of St. Peter in Oxford, called, "Grymbald's Crypt:" Grymbald was one of thoſe great and accompliſhed men whom King Alfred invited into England, about the year 900, to aſſiſt him in reſtoring chriſtianity, learning, and the liberal arts. This crypt, or vault, is allowed to be of his building, and he is ſaid to have erected a monument for himſelf, which, on ſome diſagreement beeween him and the Oxonians, he removed to Wincheſter. They who compare the vault under our choir, with the deſcription and prints given of Grymbald's crypt, will eaſily ſee, that the ſame deſigners, and the ſame workmen, could hardly have erected two buildings more ſtrongly reſembling each other than theſe, except that ours at Canterbury is larger and more profuſely decorated with variety of fancied ornaments, the capitals of all the pillars being juſt in ſuch groteſque taſte, as that of the four, given us in the print of Grymbald.

If

If any thing can aſcertain the age of that part of the church of which I am now ſpeaking, this, I think, bids faireſt for that purpoſe.

And as they who built this vault may be ſuppoſed to have raiſed walls alſo; let us ſee how far the appearance of the preſent ones may contribute to that end.

Though we find them ſo void of ornament, as mentioned page 53, they are not without a ſubject for our curioſity, which is a number of arches, now walled up, which could never be deſigned for diſcharging the weight over windows ſo diſpoſed as thoſe we ſee at preſent, which conſequently appear to have been broken out at ſome other time than when the walls themſelves were built.

This leads me to a conjecture which I ſubmit to my reader: It is, that as Lanfranc's coming was about two hundred years after Grymbald's time, he might find thoſe walls very fit to make uſe of in his grand repair of the church, and its offices, and ſave a vaſt deal of time, labour, and expence. The windows of this old building he might ſtop up, and make new ones, in what places and of what forms he pleaſed, and leave the walls as we ſee them, without regarding the irregular appearance they make on the outſide, even to this day.

This may not only account for theſe irregularities, but give an air of credibility to Eadmer's aſſertion, "that the work of Lanfranc was performed in ſeven "years."

Mr. Battely is not of this opinion, and tranſlates Eadmer's words, [*A fundamentis ferme totam perfectam reddidit,*] "He almoſt entirely completed the work from "the very foundation thereof."

When

When we are told in what time it was "almoſt done," we are led to aſk what prevented its being quite ſo, and how much time it took in the whole; but if we tranſlate the paſſage, that (in ſeven years) "he completed the "whole almoſt from the foundation," this will not only render his ſtory more probable, but make better ſenſe of the words immediately following: "which be-"ing ſo perfected, probably he innovated the name and "title of it, dedicating the ſame to the holy Tri-"nity." That the church was twice rebuilt after this time, I can ſee no reaſon to believe.

That Anſelm pulled down and rebuilt all that Lanfranc had done not twenty years before, ſeems highly improbable. Mr. Somner never mentions it; Mr. Battely himſelf ſhows how little occaſion there could be for it, as well as the difficulties Anſelm had to encounter in his poſſeſſion (if we may call it ſo) of the archbiſhoprick.

He tells us, that "when that prelate came to it, he "found the lands and revenues of it ſo miſerably "waſted, that there was not enough left for his bare "ſubſiſtence. In the firſt year he ſtruggled with want, "poverty, and the King's diſpleaſure; then ſpent three "years in baniſhment, borrowing money for his main-"tenance.

"When recalled, and labouring to pay his debts, he was "within two years baniſhed again, and the King, (Hen-"ry I.) ſeized upon all the revenues of the archbiſhop-"rick, and retained them in his own hands, for four "years." However we find he lived to get over theſe difficulties, to be a benefactor to this cathedral by enlarging and beautifying its choir, and to found and en-

dow

dow the nunnery of St. Sepulchre in the neighbourhood of our city.

The authors I quote agree, that Edmer ſays, "the "oratory, or choir, as far as from the great tower to "the eaſt end, was, by the care of Archbiſhop Anſelm, "enlarged, and that Ernulph rebuilt the fore-part [*priorem partem*] of the church which Lanfranc had erected;" but as to the word [*dejectam*] they diſagree: Mr. Somner ſeems to underſtand it as "of a part fallen to decay;" and Mr. Battely, "that Ernulph "pulled down a new ſtructure in order to rebuild it."

This difference perhaps is a trifle, but Mr. Battely's ſenſe of the expreſſion [*priorem partem*] the "fore-part," is by no means ſo. In his edition of Somner, page 87, he ſays, "by the fore-part of the church, the reader "muſt underſtand the whole, quite from the great "tower, now called Bell Harry-ſteeple, to the eaſt "end."

And in the ſupplement, page 11, "going on ſtill "toward the eaſt, beyond the patriarchal chair, we "come to a chapel in the front of the whole church, in "which was an altar, dedicated to the holy Trinity;" and again, page 13, "this fore-part of the church, here "ſpoken of, was all that part of the church from the "great tower to the eaſt end."

By this ſingularity, he carries his fore-part into the innermoſt receſſes of the building, and ſeems not aware that the front and the fore-part of a building are almoſt ſynonimous terms.

No wonder if ſuch a miſtake ſhould lead him into others, and make him think our choir was the work begun by Ernulph, and finiſhed by Conrad, his ſucceſſor in the priory.

Whereas if we take the word "fore-part", in the common acceptation, and remember, that the whole church had run to decay, under archbiſhop Stigand; this will naturally lead us to ſuppoſe, that Lanfranc began the reſtoration of it, by rebuilding that part which I have aſcribed to him, for immediate ſervice, leaving the ruinous body, or fore-part, of the old church, to be done afterwards; which was ſo, in ſuch a magnificent manner, as cauſed the whole to be called "Conrad's glorious choir": or, perhaps, he enriched Lanfranc's work with ſuch additions as might occaſion it to be called by his name, for the monk Edmer tells us, "the former "ornaments conferred by Lanfranc, or in his time, "ſeemed few, mean, and of no regard, in compariſon "to the ornaments of this new choir.

CHAP. XI.

I SHALL now ſhow why I think the hiſtory of the church being burned in 1174, rather overtold:

Mr. Somner mentions it ſomewhat ſlightly, and finds not at whoſe coſt it recovered itſelf, ſaving that the Pope's bulls ſhortly after provided that the offerings to the then newly murdered and canoniſed archbiſhop Thomas Becket, ſhould go and be converted for the repairing of the church. One cauſe haply, ſays he, why it was called St. Thomas's church.

Mr. Battely thinks otherwiſe, and is more particular in relating the deſtruction and rebuilding of it, taking his account of it from Gervaſe, one of the monks, an eye-witneſs, who gives a very circumſtantial and florid one, but perhaps not quite ſo true as might be wiſhed.

When

When the monks wrote in praiſe of their friends and benefactors, they might find good reaſons to magnify, as they might to aggravate their loſſes when any misfortune befell them, and did not ſcruple to embelliſh ſometimes with miracles upon occaſion.

Accordingly Mr. Somner tells us, from their authority, " that while archbiſhop Odo was repairing the " roof of his church, which was the work of three " years, it was by his prayers preſerved from the in- " jury of all weathers, then very tempeſtuous in neigh- " bouring parts :" And again, " that when on the day " of St. Auguſtine's tranſlation 1271, there were ſuch " terrible thunders and lightnings, and ſuch an inun- " dation of rain, that the city of Canterbury was al- " moſt drowned; the flood was ſo high in the court " of the monaſtery (of St. Auguſtine) and the church, " that they had been quite overwhelmed with water, " unleſs the virtue of the Saints, who reſted there, had " withſtood the waters."

Something more of the ſame kind will ſoon come in our way.

An " hiſtorical deſcription of our cathedral," very lately publiſhed here, gives a tranſlation of Gervaſe's account of the burning and rebuilding of it. This I ſhall take occaſion to quote, but ſee none to reprint, and Gervaſe's Latin one I have not the opportunity of conſulting.

Gervaſe ſays, " he neither ſaw the choir, [I ſuppoſe Lanfranc's] " nor found it deſcribed by any one, and " that Eadmer had mentioned it without giving any " account of it, as he had done of the old church."

To have ſeen it before archbiſhop Anſelm, prior Ernulph, and prior Conrad's additions and improvements,

Gervaſe muſt have been a very old man when he wrote, for Conrad died about 1112, and Anſelm 1093.

But when Conrad's expences on the choir had made it ſo much more magnificent than it was at firſt, that Lanfranc's name was almoſt forgotten, writers might think themſelves better employed in pompous encomiums on him and his munificence, than in telling what appearance the church had made before his embelliſhments were added to it.

Accordingly Gervaſe has helped us to a deſcription of the glorious choir of Conrad, which may be found in page 10 and 11 of Mr. Battely's ſupplement, but ſays nothing that can lead us to believe Lanfranc's church had been deſtroyed that this might be erected.

He writes as an eye-witneſs, and was certainly thought a perſon well qualified to paint the miſchief done by the fire, the diſtreſs and almoſt deſpair, to which the monks were driven, in the ſtrongeſt colours, as well as to extol their diligence and zeal in reſtoring their church to its former ſplendor as faſt as they could ſurmount the difficulties they laboured under; ſo inviting benefactors from all parts of Chriſtendom to bring, or find, contributions toward their aſſiſtance.

The account then that he gives amounts to this:

" On September 5, 1174, two or three ſmall houſes, " on the ſouth ſide of the church, took fire, and the " wind, blowing a ſtorm, from that quarter, lodged " ſome of the ſparks which aroſe from them between " the leads and the ceiling of the cathedral; this not " being obſerved, they kindled a fire there, which did " not ſhow itſelf till its violence was ſuch that there " was no poſſibility of putting a ſtop to it.

" The

" The leads were melted, the timber-work, and " painted ceiling, all on fire, fell down into the choir, " where the ſtalls of the monks added freſh fuel in " abundance, ſo that the flames, increaſed by ſuch a " heap of timber, to fifteen cubits, burnt the walls, " and eſpecially the pillars of the church."

He adds alſo, that " not only the choir was conſumed " in theſe flames, but alſo the Infirmary, with St. " Mary's chapel, and ſome other offices of the court."

That the ſtone walls and pillars, which were expoſed to ſo violent a fire, muſt be very much damaged by it, no one will doubt.

But when he tells us, that, " on conſulting with ar- " tiſts about the repair of it, it appeared that all the " upper works muſt be taken down and rebuilt;" or, as Mr. Battely ſays, page 15, (I ſuppoſe from ſome other author) " it was reſolved that all muſt be taken " down to the very foundation", I think we have at this day evidences enough to ſhow this is a great deal more than is truth.

Moſt of them indeed are within the building, and ſo will be more properly produced when we come there; but they are not all ſo.

The ſouth ſide of that tower ſtaircaſe, which ſtands in the angle made by the weſt wall of the upper croſs iſle with the ſouth wall of the church, ſhows what was the height of that iſle, before the fire, by a ſloping creaſe or chaſing, plainly to be ſeen, and as plainly deſigned for receiving the lead of the old roof; ſo alſo does a row of ſtone corbels, on the weſt ſide of this tower, at a proper height for bearing a gutter to carry off the rain which it ſhould receive from the roof of the choir and its ſide iſle.

As

As the wind then blew, this tower could be in no danger from the fire, the whole of it being of ſtone, (except the doors) till we come to the platform, on which the ſpire ſtands. This indeed is built of timber and leaded, but ſo much higher than the roof of the old church, that it is not unlikely the ſtorm, at ſouth, might prevent the flames from riſing ſo as to reach it.

That the timbers of the roof were conſumed, we may well believe, but not ſo eaſily that the upper works of ſtone ſhould take fire; and that this particular tower did not, there is ocular demonſtration, the additional ſtory of the preſent building being connected to it by a ſtrait upright joint from that height to which it had been carried up with the croſs iſle of the old church.

Indeed Gervaſe's own account of the repair ſhows plainly enough that the deſtruction was by no means ſuch as Mr. Battely thought it, as will ſoon appear; but firſt let us ſee what ſucceſs attended the tragical repreſentation the monks gave of their misfortunes.

Papal bulls were ſoon iſſued out to their aſſiſtance; numbers of votaries, from all parts, and of the higheſt ranks, crowded to the tomb of the newly canoniſed St. Thomas Becket, at this time in the undercroft, long before the repairs were finiſhed.

For, as Mr. Battely tells us, page 18, "Philip Earl "of Flanders came here, in 1177, whom the King "[Henry II.] met, and had a conference with, at Can- "terbury. In June 1178, the King, in his return from "Normandy, paid another viſit to his ſepulchre; and "in the next month, William, archbiſhop of Rheims, "came over from France, with a large retinue, to pay

"his

"his vows to St. Thomas at Canterbury, where the "King met and received him honourably.

"In 1179, Lewis VII, King of France, landed at "Dover, where our King expected his arrival. On "Auguſt 23, theſe two Kings came to Canterbury, with "a great train of nobility of both nations, and were "received by the archbiſhop and his comprovincials, "the prior and convent, with great honour and un-"ſpeakable joy.

"The oblations of gold and ſilver, made by the "French, were incredible: The King came in manner "and habit of a pilgrim; was conducted to the tomb "of St. Thomas, in ſolemn proceſſion, where he offered "his cup of gold and a royal precious ſtone, with a "yearly rent of 100 muids of wine, for ever to the con-"vent; confirming this grant by royal charter under "his ſeal, delivered in form."

By the help of ſuch noble and munificent benefactors they ſoon found themſelves encouraged not only to repair all the damages Lanfranc's church had ſuffered, but to make it far more glorious than ever.

A vaſt deal of this work was done in eight years after the fire, though the firſt had been ſpent in conſulting with workmen, taking down ruins, and clearing away of rubbiſh. Then the artiſt, William of Sens, (as Gervaſe tells us) "erected four pillars, two on each ſide, "before winter, and when that was over, two more, "and turned arches and vaults over them, &c." This manner of proceeding ſhows, that he had no foundations to lay, and that his work was to be carried on from above the pavement only; of which we ſhall have other proofs hereafter, beſide a ſtrong one in the account of thoſe viſits to the tomb of St. Thomas, in the

undercroſs,

undercroft, which neceſſarily ſuppoſes that to have been unhurt by the flames, or but little hurt, if at all. The reception alſo of ſo many princes and prelates as came hither, within three or four years after the accident, in a manner ſuitable to their rank, ſhows, that the damage done to the prior's lodgings, and other offices of the monaſtery, was not long in repairing. Theſe things, as of more immediate neceſſity, we will ſuppoſe to be done firſt, and yet we are told that by the end of the third year ſome arches and vaults were turned. The wall therefore of the church was certainly not to be rebuilt on this occaſion, and this is the wall which remains to our days, for ought that appears in hiſtory to the contrary.

On May 22d, 1180, "the church was in ſome dan-"ger from fire again," as my guides ſay, who perhaps would have taken no notice of it, for it did no miſchief, if they had not thought the miracle, by which it was preſerved, a ſtory worth the telling, and as ſuch I give it my reader.

Mr. Somner's account of it, from Gervaſe, page, 89 is as follows:

"A fire did break out in the city, and burnt many "houſes; it drew toward Chriſt-Church; the monks "were under great conſternation; the danger ſeemed "to be greater than human aid could prevent. They "betook themſelves to divine help, and particularly "to the protection of St. Owen, whoſe holy relics are, "with much aſſurance [*magna opis fiducia*] brought forth "and placed againſt the flames. The ſucceſs was won-"derful, for the flame, as if it had been driven back "by a divine power, retreated, and made no further "progreſs."

Mr.

Mr. Battely, in page 17, tells us the ſame ſtory from Thorn: He ſays that "the fire raged ſo vehemently as "to become irreſiſtible; that the flames hovered over "the church of the holy Trinity, and threatened im-"mediate ruin: All human aid failed; when, behold, "the coffin, wherein was the body of St. Audoenus, "was carried forth and placed before the fire; by vir-"tue whereof, the flames returned backward, as if "they had been forced by the blowing of a ſtrong wind, "and did not preſume to make any nearer approach to "the church."

As this tale aſcribes the miracle to the divine power of Saint Owen, and makes his aſſiſtance neceſſary to the Almighty, on this occaſion, we hope it will be no impeachment to a man's chriſtianity to treat it as falſe and fabulous.

CHAP. XII.

TO return to our walk in the church-yard: At the ſouth end of the upper croſs iſle we ſee two doors, which lead down to that very ancient vault under the choir of the cathedral, which I have ſuppoſed page 54, was as old as the days of King Alfred, and is now the French church; of which I ſhall have occaſion to ſay when we viſit the inſide of the building.

A little more eaſtward is the tower, called that of St. Peter and St. Paul, till St. Anſelm's ſhrine was placed in it, and it became his chapel.

This, and one dedicated to St. Andrew, on the north ſide of the church, have been much more lofty than they are at preſent.

They are looked upon as older than the reſt of the building, partly perhaps from their maimed appearance,

their upper parts having been loſt, nobody knows how, long ago, and partly from the accounts of the church being ſo often rebuilt (from its foundation) gaining more credit than they ſeem to deſerve.

In 1755 the Antiquarian Society publiſhed a drawing of this church, made by Edwyn, a monk, before the fire in 1174; In this theſe towers are deſcribed as finiſhed, and very lofty, as well as built of ſtone, like the reſt of the walls and the ſtaircaſe towers, and conſequently as little likely to take fire. As to their age, no marks appear either within or without ſide of them, from whence we may judge them of a greater antiquity than ſuch other parts of the building as are continued from them in the very ſame taſte weſtward, and probably were ſo to the eaſtward alſo, round the end of Lanfranc's church, when finiſhed here in a circular form, toward which it began to incline at theſe towers, according to the plan which Mr. Battely has publiſhed of it, which I take to be a very juſt one, except in reſpect of the body there added, for the walls of that never ranged with thoſe of Lanfranc's building: The preſent body being narrower than the choir part, and a ſtrong proof ſtill viſible that this is wider than that which was before it.

The church-yard, in which we have hitherto been, was formerly the place of burial, but of that no memorials are now to be ſeen. Some years ago, indeed, an old table monument was ſtanding a few yards from the wall toward the weſt end of the body, which had marks of being once inlaid with a figure and fillets of braſs, but no tradition remained of the perſon's name who had been interred there. It fell to pieces by degrees, and the rubbiſh of it has been cleared away.

From the ſouthweſt corner of St, Anſelm's chapel a wall croſſes our way, with a very ancient arch in it,

corruptly

corruptly called the centry gate, as parting the cometery or burying place of the laity from that of the monks, and the garden of the convent, at preſent called the oaks, though no trees of that kind have been growing there within the memory of us or our fathers.

When we have paſſed this gate, the church makes a different figure from what it has hitherto done, for what we ſee now was added to the church by the monks when they had repaired the damages done to it by the fire in 1174. In the aſſignment of prebendal houſes, in 1546, each of them had a ſpot of ground for a garden allotted here.

CHAP. XII.

Of the chapel of the Holy Trinity, ſometimes called that of St. Thomas Becket.

THIS fine chapel may be looked on as a ſeparate building, adjoining indeed, to that ſo lately repaired, and equally lofty, but in a different ſtyle, and by no means inferior in beauty.

Here by the way we may obſerve how perfectly well ſkilled the monks were in the art of raiſing contributions: For ſeven years their building had gone on very well, but on the eighth (the ninth from the fire, for the firſt was ſpent in making preparations) they could proceed no farther for want of money. This might be true; but, if not, the ſtopping of the work was an excellent ſtratagem for raiſing ſupplies.

A freſh tide flowed in, and brought ſo much more than was neceſſary for the repair they were engaged in, as encouraged them to ſet about a more grand deſign; which was, to pull down the eaſt end of Lanfranc's

church, with a ſmall chapel of the holy Trinity adjoining, and erect a moſt magnificent one inſtead of it, equally lofty with the roof of the church, and add to that another building in honour of the new object of their devotion.

And in this they acted very prudently, for while they were thus employed, votaries continued to bring their oblations in abundance, and Saint Thomas's had viſitors who ſoon enabled the monks to erect a chapel on purpoſe for the reception of his relicks.

Though Mr. Somner juſtly obſerved, that this chapel appears leſs ancient than the choir, by the manifeſt diffrence of one ſtructure from the other, Mr. Battely tells us, "all the work at the eaſt end of the church (except the chapel of K. Henry IV.) is one entire building of the ſame age with the choir," which he ſays, was burnt down, and rebuilt in ten years, viz. in 1184; and that in 1220* "the ceremony of removing the ſaint was performed on July 7, with the greateſt ſolemnities and rejoicings; the Pope's legate, the archbiſhops of Canterbury and Rheims, with very many biſhops and abbots, carrying the coffin on their ſhoulders and placing it in his ſhrine.

"King Henry III. graced the ſhow with his preſence, and the archbiſhop, Stephen Langton, was ſo profuſe on the occaſion as to leave a debt on the ſee, which his fourth ſucceſſor could hardly diſcharge;" for, as to the oblations, the diſpoſal of which was looked on as a primitive right of biſhops, the monks had here got the management of them into their own hands.

In this ſenſe, therefore, we muſt underſtand his expreſſion, "that all this work was done at the proper

* This ſeems as ſtrange that ſo much ſtone-work ſhould be burnt and compleatly rebuilt with ſuch magnificent additions within ten years, as that when it was finiſhed the monks would defer the removing their ſaint thither till 1220.

"coſts

" coſts and charges of the convent;" otherwiſe, he ſeems to agree with Mr. Somner, who ſays, in page 19, " the expences of finiſhing and rebuilding the choir ap-" pear plainly to have been ſupplied from the many " and liberal oblations made at the tomb of St. Tho-" mas, ſo that the church was, for ſome time, called " by his name."

But if any of them thought the money laid out in repairing and adorning their church, ſo much out of their own pockets, they might comfort themſelves, that the coſt was not greater than the worſhip; devotees to the ſaint increaſed every day, and offerings came in ſo faſt that his ſhrine grew famous for its riches as well as its holineſs.

Eraſmus, who viſited it, tells us, " a coffin of wood " which covered a coffin of gold was drawn up by ropes " and pullies, and then an invaluable treaſure was diſ-" covered; gold was the meaneſt thing to be ſeen there; " all ſhined and glittered with the rareſt and moſt pre-" cious jewels, of an extraordinary bigneſs; ſome were " larger than the egg of a gooſe."

At the eaſt end of the chapel of the holy Trinity, another very handſome one was added, called his crown; ſome ſuppoſe from its figure being circular, and the ribs of the arched roof meeting in a centre, as thoſe of the crown royal do; others, on account of part of his ſcull being preſerved here as a relick.* Two very large newel ſtaircaſes of ſtone lead to the top of this building, and probably were deſigned to have been finiſhed in ſpires or handſome turrets; the chapel itſelf,

* This muſt have been a counterfeit relick, if what Mr. Somner tells us, from Stow's annals of Henry VIII, is true, that " when by order of Lord Cromwell, his bones were taken out of the iron cheſt which contained them, that they might be burat to aſhes; they were found, ſcull and all, with the

p.ece

alſo, was carried on above the firſt deſign of it, and might have made a noble room. The windows of it were ſo far finiſhed, that the iron grates, for the glazing, were fixed, and moſt of their arches turned, when King Henry VIII. put a ſtop to the works and oblations at once, ſeizing on the treaſures and eſtates of the monaſtery, and providing for the members of it as he pleaſed; eſtabliſhing the cathedral on a new foundation of a dean, twelve prebendaries, with other officers and ſervants, many of which preferments were beſtowed on the monks, while others had penſions or preferments aſſigned to them elſewhere.

The church now recovered its ancient name of Chriſt's Church; additions in honour of St. Thomas were no longer thought of, and his crown made but a ragged appearance, till about 1748, when Captain Humphrey Pudner, of this city, gave an hundred pounds toward completing it, which money was laid out in bringing it to its preſent figure.

The north ſide of the church differs little from what we have been examining, but is not ſo acceſſible nor ever was; for here were the offices of the ancient monaſtery, ſome parts of which ſtill remain, converted to dwelling-houſes: Here, alſo, is the library, the audit-room, the chapter-houſe, and the cloyſter. The deſcription of theſe, and what elſe is worth notice, within our precinct, I ſhall next enter upon.

piece that had been cut out of it, laid in the wound. So muſt alſo the whole face of the bleſſed martyr, ſet in gold and adorned with jewels, which Eraſmus ſays, was ſhown here, unleſs he ſpeaks of a copy or picture of it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Precincts, of the Cathedral and the Archbiſhop's Palace.

FROM Chriſt Church gate to Burgate nothing of the old wall on the ſouth ſide of our precinct is to be ſeen; houſes and ſhops on the north ſide of that ſtreet having quite hid the place of it, as mentioned already in page 41. Another wall, parallel to that of the city, ſeparated Queningate-lane from our precinct, as far as to Northgate church, and was our eaſtern and northern boundary, till the city-wall became ſo, by a grant of that lane to the church from King Henry II, confirmed afterwards by charter of Henry IV.

The weſtern wall is to be ſeen from Northgate, for about an hundred yards, where a turning to the left leads to the ancient gate of the priory. Here the wall of the archiepiſcopal palace croſſes our way, as mentioned in page 37, and, therefore, this may be the proper place for ſpeaking of what is to be ſeen there; the rather, perhaps, becauſe Mr. Somner tell us, that, " for " many years, one precinct was the habitation of the " archbiſhop and his monks; and that, when King " Ethelbert had given his palace to St. Auguſtine, he " converted that, and the neighbouring church, to a " cathedral and monaſtery, where they lived in com- " mon, as one family, till the coming of Lanfranc, for " no mention of ſuch palace, or ſeveral habitation, for " the archbiſhop, is to be found before his time;" and adds, that " little or no part of it was left to be ſurveyed " when he wrote.

The ſame may now be ſaid of what had the appearance of a palace in his days. Entering the great gate we find

we find the court converted to gardens, and a timber-yard; turning to the right we ſee the north porch of the great hall, now a dwelling-houſe, with no entrance on this ſide. The communication of this houſe with the town is by a handſome gate, (not a great one) with a ſtone portal, oppoſite to St. Alphage's-lane; and at the eaſt end of the garden a door, broken through the wall, makes a paſſage to the cathedral, and to the neighbouring houſes in the palace. This was the upper end of the hall, and along it runs a terras, raiſed on fragments without number of little pillars, of the Petworth marble, once, perhaps, the ornaments of the great hall, but now laid on one another like billets on a wood-ſtack, the ends of which were viſible till ſome years ago, when a tenant of this houſe raiſed a turfed ſlope of earth againſt them, to give the garden a better appearance.

This garden has at the eaſt wall of it, two niches, adorned with pillars and canopies of Petworth marble, ſtill maintaining the appearance of grandeur, and perhaps deſigned for buffets, anſwering the ends of two long tables in that refectory, where ſo many perſons of the higheſt quality, and even ſovereign princes, have been feaſted with all the magnificence ſuitable to their exalted rank, ſo lately as till Queen Elizabeth's time; many of which entertainments have been thought worth recording in hiſtory, with ſuch accounts of the number of gueſts at ſome of them, as make it probable, there were other rooms for ſome of them to dine in.

Archbiſhop Langton was founder of this hall, and left his ſee ſo much in debt by the exceſſive expences he was at on the tranſlation of Thomas Becket, that it coſt his fourth ſucceſſor, Boniface, 22000 marks, or 14666l. 13s. 4d. to clear it; Mr. Somner gives us a ſpeech of his on this occaſion, as follows:

" My

" My predeceſſors built this hall at great expences; " they did well indeed; but they laid out no money " about this building, except what they borrowed; I " ſeem, indeed, to be truly the builder of this hall, " becauſe I paid their debts."

After ſo much deſtruction and ſo many alterations as have happened here, it is hardly poſſible to form any conjecture of what this palace has been; but againſt the wall at the eaſt end of the great hall, we ſee the remains of a cloyſter, of five arches on this ſide, which were eleven feet wide. The crowns of theſe appear about four feet above the ground, all below being buried in the rubbiſh, which makes the preſent foot-way.

Some years ago an attempt was made to improve and level this way, by digging and carrying off this rubbiſh, and the work proceeded ſo far that the upper part of a door-caſe, and a whole window-frame, juſt by it, both of ſtone, were diſcovered; and the ſearch would probably have been continued down to the pavement, if ſomebody had not curſningly obſerved, that ſinking ſo low might endanger the foundations; this was attended to with great gravity; a ſtop was put to the work, and the ſtuff not carried off was ſpread upon the place from whence it had been taken.

Walking from thence, ſouthward, we ſee, on the left hand, a lofty houſe, where the cellerar of the convent had his apartment.

Mr. Somner ſays, " King Henry VIII, in his new " erection and endowment of the church, expreſsly re- " ſerved it for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, by the name of " the Cellerar's Hall, and the Cellerar's Lodgings." But they are ſince come to the ſee, and laid to the palace.— Some remains of theſe buildings are ſtill to be ſeen from the eaſt ſide of the cloyſter.

Oppoſite to this were ſome ſtone ſteps, which led up to the archbiſhop's civil or temporal court; the only part which Mr. Somner ſuppoſes to be as old as the time of Lanfranc.

The dean and chapter had ſuch a court for their juriſdiction, and ſo had the liberty of St. Auguſtine's monaſtery, with each of them a goal, till the practice in theſe courts did not make the lawyers amends for the expence of their commiſſions.

Proceeding a little farther, we come to another lofty houſe, oppoſite to the weſt door of the cloyſter; built by archbiſhop Parker, as appears by his arms on the ſouth ſide of it, toward Chriſt church gate, as well as in ſome places within doors: This, and a conſiderable remain of a noble gallery between it and the great hall, with ſeveral other parts of the palace, eſcaped the fury of the ſaints in the grand rebellion; for when they had killed the right owner, and taken poſſeſſion of his ſpoils, their zeal for deſtroying cooled by degrees, and they had wit enough to find out, that good houſes were of more value than the rubbiſh of them: and it may, perhaps, divert my reader to hear that he, to whoſe ſhare this fell, uſed to date his letters, "*from my palace at Can-*"*terbury.*"

From this houſe to the Arundel ſteeple, is a ſtrong and high wall, embattled, which once cut off the communication between the palace and the church yard, till a door was broken through it in the laſt century.—In the wall between the houſe laſt mentioned and the cloyſter, we may diſcover marks of a ſheltered way, by which the archbiſhop might go to the church without being incommoded by bad weather.

From the reſtoration the ſite of this palace has been held by leaſe of the archbiſhop. It has ſeveral dwelling-houſes

houſes in it, and a methodiſt meeting, beſides pieces of ground made uſe of for carpenters and maſons yards, gardens, &c. but I have confined my deſcription to ſuch particulars only as may ſhew ſomething of its former ſtate.

The Arundel ſteeple, at the north weſt corner of the church, is joined to that part of the palace where we ſee the arms of archbiſhop Parker, by the high wall juſt now mentioned; yet this wall was not the boundary of the palace here, as I ſhall ſhew preſently; but firſt, it may not be amiſs to take notice of the appearance the Arundel ſteeple makes to thoſe who ſee it from the archbiſhop's palace.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the ARUNDEL STEEPLE.

THE ſtructure of this is ſo utterly different from any thing near it, that Mr. Somner and Mr. Battely, inſtead of accounting for this, diſagree about the age of it. Hiſtory was no help to them, and the building itſelf, perhaps, they did not duly conſider.

A view of it, as now ſtanding, may enable us to form an opinion, how far Mr. Battely is right, in ſuppoſing it built when the body of the church and the Oxford ſteeple were ſo.

Reſemblance of ſtyle here is none, except that, on the north ſide, one window is made ſuitable to thoſe on the ſame ſide of the body with which it ranges; but all other openings are of a much ruder form, and can never be ſuppoſed the work of ſuch artiſts as raiſed the elegant ſtructures adjoining.

It ſeems rather, that the interruption of archbiſhop Sudbury's deſign happened while this tower was ſtanding; and that the rebuilders, judging it capable of ſuch alterations as might make it appear (within ſide at leaſt) of a piece with their new work, thought it better to take that method than to pull down the whole.

Whether this experiment cauſed the cracks in the old tower, which required its being ſtrengthened with ſo much iron work as we ſee, or whether the unſkilful hanging of the heavy Arundel bells made that neceſſary, does not now appear; I have heard the latter mentioned as the cauſe of thoſe cracks; whichever it was, the building is much disfigured by them.

Upon this tower was a lofty ſpire, as is ſeen in the old prints of the church; but the terrible November ſtorm in 1703 having done ſome damage to the leading of it, it was judged neceſſary to be taken down, and was ſo ſoon after, as low as to the platform and balcony, which now make the top and finiſhing of it.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Inſide of the PRECINCT.

THE wall which joins the Arundel ſteeple to a part of the archbiſhop's palace looks, (as I have already obſerved) like a boundary between the two precincts, but it is not ſo, for when we have paſſed through the door made in it, on our right hand is a little low tower of ſtone, which had battlements, till it was turned into a barber's ſhop, and a chamber built over it: It ſtands exactly oppoſite to the great weſt door of the church, and

and within a few yards of it; yet this belongs to the palace, the bound line being a very capricious one (as marked in the plan) till it abutts againſt the wall which ſeparates both theſe liberties from that of the city, near the red pump.

We are now got into the church-yard again, the inſide of Chriſt Church-gate facing us, with a cauſey leading from this gate to the ſouth porch at the Oxford ſteeple, almoſt oppoſite to which is a ſmall ſtone houſe, with a ciſtern in it, which had a common cock for the uſe of the church tenants in this neighbourhood, and was ſupplied with water from the great reſervoir in the Green-court; of this convenience they have been deprived ſeveral years, though the pipe which ſerved it ſtill remains, and a ſmall expence would reſtore it; but if this ciſtern was enlarged ſo as to receive all the water that runs waſte every night from that in the Green-court, it would not only be a greater benefit to the neighbours than ever, but might be very ſerviceable in caſe of accidental fires here.

In walking eaſtward, we paſs by the houſe of the eighth prebendary, near which is a mount, planted with ſhrubs and flowers, being part of his garden; here was once a belfry, the rubbiſh of which has raiſed the ground to ſuch a height that the plantation is ſeen over the wall.

His houſe is in the plan marked VIII. the number of his ſtall; which rule is obſerved in the reſt of the prebendal houſes, all the houſes in the precinct which have no mark being held by leaſe of the dean and chapter.

When we have paſſed the cemetery gate, we are got into the Convent-garden, or Oaks, where on the right hand, and weſt ſide, ſtands a very old building, once the ſchool, but now fitted up for the plumbers uſe, with

proper

proper conveniences for caſting ſheet lead toward the repairs of the church. The houſe and garden juſt by this belongs to the ninth prebend, and that almoſt over againſt it to the third; along whoſe wall is a gravelled walk, well ſhaded with high and ſpreading lime-trees on its weſt ſide, and in the ſummer time much frequented by good company. At the end of this walk is a door into a bowling-green.

The ſouth ſide of this ſquare (if it may be called one) is bounded by the garden wall of a private houſe, which has one door into the Oaks and another into Burgate-ſtreet; the north ſide by the wall of the church timber-yard, and that of the firſt prebendary's garden, and then by that of the eleventh prebendary's fore-court; between theſe two is a bricked paſſage, by the eaſt end of the church to that part of the precinct on the north ſide; but before we proceed thither, it may be proper to obſerve, that the eleventh prebendal houſe is a ſtrong and lofty building of itſelf, and was once called the Honours, a name, which, Mr. Somner ſays, never occurred to him in any record of the church, before the diviſion [of prebendal houſes] but ſuppoſes it the prime part of the prior's ſeat. Mr. Battely ſays, it was called the great chamber of the prior; that he had a bed-chamber here, with other convenient rooms to reſide in on ſome grand and ſolemn occaſions, when he appeared in ſtate. John Elham, prior, * died in the Maiſter Honours, ſo did John Bokyngham, † who quitting his biſhoprick of Lincoln, retired to this monaſtery, and dwelt, at his own charge, in the Maiſter Honours.

* John Elham was prior from 1446 to 1449.

† "John Bokyngham or Buckingham," Mr. Somner ſays, "was, in the "time of King Richard the II. keeper of the privy ſeal, and afterwards, lord "biſhop

It ſeems therefore, this building was, upon occaſion, made uſe of for the reception of perſons of quality, in a manner ſuitable to their rank, and where their reſidence would very little, if at all, diſturb the prior and his people in their quarter.

This may have been called the Maſter Honours, to diſtinguiſh it from a range of buildings (now the houſes of the fifth and ſixth prebendaries) parallel, and very near to it, called alſo the Honours, and quite conveniently placed for receiving and accommodating the retinue of ſuch noble gueſts, near at hand, without crowding the grand apartment.

It is probable this apartment was richly furniſhed, for ſome of the windows of the ground floor, ſhew, that, beſide the iron bars to which the glazing was faſtened, additional gratings have been fixed there, which muſt have been for ſecurity rather than ornament.

The bricked paſſage here brings us to the door of the ſixth prebendary, with a ſmall court before it, on one ſide of which is the eaſt window of the infirmary chapel, now cloſed up, as are ſome arches of much older windows, ſtill to be ſeen in the ſame wall.

A little to the left is a covered paſſage, at the entrance of which we may ſee, almoſt over head, but nearer the corner of the wall, a maimed figure of a man ſitting, who, in Somner's time, held a ſcroll in his

" biſhop of Lincoln, from whence, in the year of our redemption, 1397, " pope Boniface the ninth, bearing him a grudge, tranſlated him per force unto " Litchfield, a biſhoprick not half ſo good, which he refuſed to accept, and " chuſing rather a retired monaſtic courſe of life, became a monk of this " church, where he ſpent the reſt of his days, and was buried, by his will, at " the loweſt [weſt] end of the body." His grave-ſtone there (a very large one of marble) was once inlaid with braſs, but is, as all others of that kind are, robbed of the braſs figures and inſcriptions which once adorned them.

hand,

hand, with the words, *Ecce me major*, deſigned probably for St. John Baptiſt, to whom this chapel was dedicated.

The room over it belongs to the firſt prebendary, and a turning weſtward in the paſſage, brings us to one front of his houſe, which lies in a line parallel to the eaſtermoſt part of the cathedral, where was the ſhrine of St. Thomas, under which are vaults that for ſpaciouſneſs and beauty would make a finer pariſh church than any in the city. Theſe were allotted to this prebend at the diviſion and diſtribution of houſes to the dean and prebendaries, made in their chapter November 1546.

A manuſcript concerning this diviſion, which I am favoured with the uſe of, enables me to give ſome account of theſe vaults, which may deſerve a chapter to itſelf.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the fine vaults allotted to the firſt Prebendary.

THE manuſcript appears to be ſome of the materials Mr. Somner had collected toward a ſecond edition of his antiquities of Canterbury.——It contains ſome orders of chapter, then made, written in print-hand, to diſtinguiſh them from his notes, which take up a much greater part of the book, and in which, among other things, is a liſt of the deans and prebendaries, to the time of dean Bargrave, (now living, as he expreſſes it) which is continued by the copyiſt down to doctor Egerton, inſtalled November 25, 1724, ſo that the book before me is not fifty years old.

Many

Many things might contribute to prevent Mr. Somner's publiſhing his ſecond edition: The troubleſome times, the multiplicity of buſineſs after the reſtoration, when, being made auditor, he had the confuſion of many years to reduce into order (if that was poſſible); The miſnumbering the prebendal houſes, and the many changes among the incumbents, muſt have been great hindrances to his deſign, and ſo too might the difficulty be, which he found in reconciling the notes to the text, of which a remarkable inſtance occurs in the allotment of theſe vaults to the firſt prebendary.

The text ſays "he is to have the vault called "biſhop Becket's tomb, under our lady's chapel." Mr. Somner, in the manuſcript I have juſt now mentioned, not knowing how to make this conſiſtent with his account, that archbp. Becket was buried a few ſteps above the lady's chapel, taxes the ſcribe with a miſtake, and ſays, "he ſhould have written above our lady's chapel," for ſo it is, being the very uppermoſt part of the undercroft.

But even this correction did not ſatisfy him ſo well as to be placed among the additions he wrote in the interleaved copy of his book, now in our church library, all which Mr. Battely inſerted in his edition, and noted them with [W. S.]

I ſhall endeavour the beſt I can to clear up this matfrom the hiſtory of the archbiſhop's death and burial.

We are told that the aſſaſſins, after murdering him and plundering his palace, threatened to return, and caſt his body for a prey to birds and beaſts; and that for fear of this, the monks buried him privately the next day, in the vault under the eaſt end of the church, and in a new tomb *ſarcophagus* of marble.

Why the monks ſhould be apprehenſive that theſe ruffians, after having made their eſcape, ſhould be in haſte to ſhow themſelves again in a city exaſperated againſt them; how a new tomb of marble ſhould be prepared in a few hours, or how ſuch a monument ſhould be better to conceal his remains than a common grave,* I ſhall not trouble myſelf to gueſs: But when their fears were over, when their prelate was become St. Thomas and an object of adoration, no doubt but they haſtened to diſtinguiſh a place where his votaries might offer their prayers and gifts till a proper one could be provided for that purpoſe and the reception of his relics; but before that could be done, ſuch rich oblations were made as furniſhed them with money enough not only to repair the damages occaſioned by the fire, but to make the magnificent additions at the eaſt end of the church.

The place of his burial they diſtinguiſhed by an altar called the altar of the tomb of St. Thomas, but as this could not be his tomb under the chapel of our bleſſed Virgin, what was ſo muſt be hunted out by conjectures; how far mine will go I ſubmit to my readers.

Let me then ſuppoſe that the circular tower added to the eaſt end of the chapel of the Trinity, and to this day called Becket's crown, was erected in honour of him; that the ground-room of it was deſigned for a chapel, to be dedicated to him, and an altar-tomb to be

* To ſuch as doubt whether he had a grave, I ſhall relate what I heard many years ago from an eye witneſs of undoubted credit, whom the learned archdeacon Battely invited to ſee a ſtone in the undercroft taken up, under which they found a grave, with no remains of corpſe or coffin, but all perfectly clean, which is not to be wondered at, for the earth which had filled up this ſaint's grave might be as valuable as the rubbiſh of that door of St. Peter's cathedral at Rome, which the Pope breaks open on every Jubilee, and which is ſo ſcrambled for, that ſome are often crowded to death in the riot.

prepared

prepared there for the reception of his relics, when it ſhould be thought proper to remove them thither:

That this ſhould be called the tomb of St. Thomas, rather than his chapel, by way of diſtinction; for other churches might ſoon have chapels and altars of St. Thomas, but his tomb was to be found here only:

That therefore this place was called his tomb, even while it was carrying up, and communicated its name to the adjoining vault through which was the way to it, as his ſhrine did that of the martyr to the whole church not long after:

That over his chapel ſhould be one of our lady, perhaps in memory, that when he was beſet by the aſſaſſins, he bad his laſt farewell to her, at the point of death, (as Eraſmus expreſſes it) at the foot of her altar is the place, called from thence the martyrdom.

That there was ſuch a chapel in this tower, I think we have proof ſufficient; the place and dimenſions of an altar here are plainly to be ſeen in the pavement, and the ſteps up to it ſtill remain: That it was an altar of the bleſſed Virgin we may reaſonably ſuppoſe, from a picture of her ſtill remaining in the ſtained glaſs of the window, before which that altar ſtood.

If the only difficulty to be removed is, that no ſigns of a tomb appear in the place I would call by that name, I think a very good reaſon may be given for his never having had one there.

Before this tomb could be erected, his votaries came in ſuch numbers, that the chapel, deſigned for their reception, was by much too ſmall for that purpoſe; the monks therefore acted very prudently in leaving that unfiniſhed, and tranſlating the body to the chapel of the Trinity, which would receive hundreds of people at

a time, and where his ſhrine, with its ornaments, might be ſeen on all ſides.

If we allow, that, after this was done, the name of his tomb was not forgotten, but continued to the time of the reformation, we may be as well ſatisfied, that this was the vault, called, biſhop Becket's tomb, under our lady's chapel, as that it is the vault which was aſſigned, in the diviſion, to the firſt prebendary, and has belonged to his ſucceſſors from that time to this; which laſt circumſtance, perhaps, is as ſtrong a juſtification of my conjectures, as they are capable of.

CHAP. XVIII.

TO proceed on our walk, on the left hand ſide of the alley we are now got into, we ſee a row of pillars and arches, once a part of the infirmary and its chapel, but now walled up, making the north ſide of the firſt prebendary's houſe, and that of a minor canon adjoining to it.

On the right hand is the new-built houſe of the fifth prebend, and then that of the ſecond, moſtly of modern ſtructure, but the hall of it was that of the old infirmary, a large and handſome room, open to the roof, built (according to Mr. Somner) about the year 1342, and ſtill in good repair. The free-ſtone arches over the door and windows of it are ſtrengthened by others juſt above them, of flint, curiouſly cut, ſo as to reſemble bricks ſet on end.

Proceeding ſtill weſtward we come to an entry, called a dark one, (and indeed was much more ſo formerly than it is now) with a door on the left hand, leading

leading to the cloyſter, which is ſhut up every night; on the right is the way to the Curia Prioratus, now the Green-court, in going to which we paſs by two ſtair-caſes, that of the library, locked up, and juſt by it another, with an arched door-caſe, once leading to the Camera vetus Prioris, by Eadwyn's drawing,* now to the houſe of one of our ſix preachers, which is over head here, and was given up for that uſe by dean Godwyn, who had houſe-room enough without it.

Mr. Somner finds no priors here before Henry Abbot, of Caen in Normandy, brought hither by Lanfranc. Before that time the church had deans; Celnoth, the firſt of them, was afterwards archbiſhop, and died 870; he mentions two others, but could not complete the ſucceſſion.

He ſuppoſes they were firſt called lord prior, about 1378, when pope Urban VI. granted to John Finch and his ſucceſſors, the mitre, tunic, dalmatic, gloves,

* This plan, which I may often have occaſion to mention, is found among the manuſcripts of Trinity College in Cambridge, in a very curious triple pſalter of St. Jerome, in Latin, written by the monk Eadwyn, whoſe picture at the beginning of it, and whoſe attempt to draw a repreſentation of our church and monaſtery, as they ſtood between the years 1130 and 1174, makes it probable, he was one of the monks here, and the more ſo, as neither of the drawings has any kind of relation to the pſalter and other ſacred hymns, written in the book itſelf.

In an inſcription round his portrait, Eadwyn ſtiles himſelf the prince of writers [ſcriptorum princeps;] but, however proud he might be of his penmanſhip, this does very little honour to his ſkill as a draughtſman, for it is neither a plan, an upright, or a proſpect, and yet it ſhows, plainly enough, that this is the church and precinct he would have drawn, if he had known how to execute ſuch a deſign.

In the year 1755 the Antiquarian Society publiſhed prints of theſe two drawings, with an account of them and of the plan; adding, that the book was given to Trinity College library, by doctor Neville, dean of Canterbury, who was alſo maſter of that college and a great benefactor to it; and that, in an index of books, formerly belonging to that cathedral, mention is made of triplex pſalterium Eadwyni.

and

and ring, and in the next prior's time completed the epiſcopal habit, by adding the ſandals, and the paſtoral ſtaff. But theſe marks of diſtinction were to be uſed only in abſence of the archbiſhop.

He adds, that the lords priors ſat as ſpiritual barons in parliament; this Mr. Battely contradicts, on Mr. Selden's authority: But whatever his rank might be, his income was a lordly one, being valued at the ſuppreſſion (not to the worth, ſays Mr. Somner) at 2489l. 4s. 9d.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the DEANRY and GREEN-COURT.

AS the income of the lord prior was great, his apartments, now the deanry, were ſpacious accordingly, taking in not only all the eaſt end of the Green-court, but part of the ſides adjoining, as does the deanry now, marked inthe plan (with its offices) by the letter D.

Great part of it was deſtroyed by fire, in dean Godwyn's time, whoſe name, and the date 1570 recorded in ſtone, on two heads of the houſe, ſhow when and by whom it was built.

A chamber over the north end of the dark-entry (which has been called the dean's ſtudy) with a newel ſtair-caſe of ſtone up to it, another ſuch ſtair-caſe within the houſe, at the ſouth end of dean Godwyn's, ſerving for back-ſtairs to that, as well as a way to ſome rooms of longer ſtanding, another ſtill at the north end, with two ſmall tenements, near the corner of the court, belonging to the deanry, appear to be of antiquity, and perhaps as old as Eadwyn's drawing.

The

The north ſide, according to him, was taken up by a long range of building, which was the brewhouſe and bakehouſe of the monaſtery, and a gate which he calls their granary. The gate we ſee over againſt us as we come out of the dark-entry, may be that he ſpeaks of, and the room over it is very fit for the uſe he mentions. The range (which is continued eaſtward from this gate) has other offices belonging to the deanry, not looking into the court; weſtward of that gate is a tenement, of which the granary, juſt mentioned, is now a part; next to this is the water-houſe,* wherein is a ciſtern, furniſhing almoſt the whole precinct with excellent water, by pipes laid to the houſes, and furniſhes itſelf by pipes from ſprings about a mile off. Then the dean's brewhouſe, from whence the water-houſe was taken, and here the range is broken, a room (as tradition ſays) once called the dean's great hall, having been demoliſhed by the zealous puritans, for being profaned by the king's ſcholars having acted plays there.

A neat little dwelling-houſe, fills up part of the ſpace where that ſtood, and belongs to the houſe of the fourth prebendary, which, with its offices, reaches almoſt to the porter's gate; but before we come to that, a turning at the corner of his ſtable-yard, leads to a curious old arch, the gate of the Domus Hoſpitum.

* This water-houſe was parted from the dean's brewhouſe (which had room to ſpare) about 60 years ago, before which time the conduit was a ſquare building, like a country pidgeon-houſe, and ſtood in the court ſo near the prebendal-houſe as to be an inconvenience there, as well as a diſgrace to the whole court beſide.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Of the Strangers Houſe and Hall, Domus Hoſpitum.

THIS was the place appointed for the entertainment of ſuch poor pilgrims as had lodging and diet at the expence of the monaſtery.*

It is above forty feet broad, and was not leſs than 150 long, ſituated in a corner leaſt likely to interfere with the privacy of the monks, or the buſineſs of their ſervants, and is one of the buildings which I ſuppoſe were raiſed by Lanfranc over vaults of greater antiquity, theſe being juſt ſuch as thoſe under the choir, but on plainer pillars.

A covered way, or pentiſe, led from this hall to the offices of the cellerar, for he had the care of them, having a ſteward and ſervants, who furniſhed their tables with commons provided on purpoſe; what was left at the tables of the prior, &c. being diſtributed among the poor at the almonry, of which I ſhall ſpeak by and by.

This pentiſe not only prevented the inconveniences which they, who carried their meſſes, might ſuffer by being expoſed to bad weather, or crowded by people who had no buſineſs with them, but might keep the pilgrims themſelves from ſtraggling in their way through the pentiſe-gate to the cloyſter and church. †

* Our monks being of the order of St. Benedict were by his rule obliged to keep hoſpitality and find entertainment at bed and board for ſuch ſtrangers and pilgrims as ſhould crave it of them.

† It was about eight feet wide within, the roof ſupported on the weſt ſide by the wall, which parts this precinct from that of the archbiſhop's palace; on the eaſt by ſubſtantial poſts, nine or ten feet high; the timbers and framing fit to laſt for ages; it has done ſo already and ſeems likely to do ſo ſtill.

The

The hall was a very large and lofty room, much like ſome of our pariſh churches, having one third of its breadth parted by pillars and arches of ſtone (like a ſide iſle) which were continued for the length of the whole building, and are to be ſeen in what remains of it.

It was called the North-hall, or Hog-hall, which Mr. Somner would derive from the German word *hog*, ſignifying "high" or "mounted." My reader, perhaps, may think he need not have gone ſo far for a probable conjecture, but that it was, at leaſt, as likely to get this nick-name from the greedy and hoggiſh behaviour of ſuch company as was uſually fed there.

The number of vaults under this houſe, was three in breadth and ten or more in length, till the hall was demoliſhed. The porter of the Green-court-gate had his lodge on the ſouth ſide of that gate, but (I ſuppoſe on the building a houſe for the tenth prebend) was removed to the oppoſite ſide of it. Three of theſe vaults, the breadth of the building, and the three next to them, are taken up by this lodge, and a way to the Almonry or Mint-yard, (to be ſpoken of in its place) and two more, on the right hand ſide of this way, were the priſon of the dean and chapter, (whoſe court the ſteward of their liberties held once in three weeks, for determining cauſes under his cogniſance, in the building above); but this being little better than a dungeon, a more airy one was provided in the church-yard.

I have already obſerved that this court has been diſuſed ſome time, as well as thoſe of the archbiſhop's and St. Auguſtine's liberties.

The arch of the lodge, which is clear of the gate, is adorned with carved mouldings, ſo are they on our left hand when we go toward the ſtairs of the ſtrangers hall, though now pretty much hidden by brick-work. The

gate, at the foot of thoſe ſtairs, is arched in the ſame taſte; the ſtaircaſe is above ſix feet wide, covered over head, and windowed with little pillars and arches like thoſe we ſee in ſuch abundance about the moſt ancient parts of our church.

The ſtone ſteps, being greatly worn, were, within memory, replaced with ſquare tiles, as the carved pillars of marble on the ſouth ſide (much decayed alſo) were with plain ones, of leſs coſtly ſtone, and they on the north cloſed up by a plaiſtered wall.

In the wall on the ſouth ſide of this ſtair-caſe, is a door which leads down to a vault, where, by Eadwyn's drawing, was a well or a baſon, of which nothing is now to be ſeen. This vault is under the landing place at the head of the ſtairs, which is a room with ſeveral doors, one over againſt us, leading to the room where the ſteward's court has been kept, as others on each hand do to the lodgings on the ſouth, now houſes for two of our ſix preachers, and to the hall of the ſtrangers on the north.

This part (being more than half the building) was once the houſe of the ninth prebendary, fitted up for his uſe by floors and partitions, and afterward by exchange became that of the auditor, but was ſo diſagreeably ſituated and contrived, that a late one choſe to let it at a low rent, and pay a higher for one not a quarter ſo large, but more pleaſantly ſeated in the Green-court.

About the year 1730, he agreed to give up his intereſt in this huge building to the dean and chapter, on being allowed the rent he paid for that wherein he dwelt. On this, the hall, between 50 and 60 feet long and about 40 broad, was taken down with the vaults under it, two chambers, which had been added to the

prebendal houſe over a room in the Mint-yard, the kitchen of one of their tenants, diſpoſed of to that tenant; the opening left at the demolition of the hall made up, and a low building added for a brew-houſe, &c. after this was done, and the materials of the fabrick ſold, the houſe was reſtored to the auditor again.

On this, he, being a proctor in the eccleſiaſtical courts, got the regiſter's office removed from the rooms over the Butter-market, in St. Andrews pariſh, to this place, and here it continues, but is ſtill aſſeſſed to the land-tax in that pariſh, according to a rate confirmed by act of parliament while it was kept there.

This auditor was not the firſt perſon who thought the houſe too dull to live in; doctor Turnbull, the third prebendary in the ninth ſtall, had got that in the Green-court, which is now the houſe of the twelfth prebend, and (in 1558) given up his proper one for the uſe of the grammar-ſchool, (it being exceedingly fit for that purpoſe while the hall was ſtanding) and the old ſchool in the Convent-garden had been aſſigned to the twelfth prebendary, who was to have Mr. *Coks lodging with the plumery*, (which is the name and uſe of the old ſchool to this day) *and the cloſe and garden upon the hill to the ſchool-garden.*

But the ſchool did not long continue here; for when doctor Bullen, who ſucceeded doctor Turnbull in 1566, took poſſeſſion of this houſe as his right, he repreſented the danger the ſchool-houſe (as it ſeems this was ſtill called) was in, by reaſon of annexing the houſe (*now uſed for the grammar-ſchool*) to it with dogs of iron; it was therefore agreed, in chapter 1572, that his houſe ſhould, at the charge of the church, by making butreſſes againſt the wall adjoining to the ſchool, be made

defenſible, &c. I ſhall have occaſion to ſay more about this when we come to the Mint-yard, but firſt ſhall mention another prebendary who could not reconcile himſelf to living here.

This was doctor Nixon, inſtalled in 1689, who exchanged it for that of the auditor in the Convent-garden, though at the expence of building a new one there.

CHAP. XXII.

Of the Almonry or Mint-Yard.

THIS is a little court at the weſt ſide of the ſtrangers hall, while that was ſtanding; here all the fragments and relicks of meat and drink left at the tables of the refectory, of the prior, of the maſter or cellerar, of the infirmary, and of the ſtrangers hall, were to be diſpoſed of to no other uſe but that of the poor.

The monk, who had the care of this diſtribution, Mr. Somner ſays, was called dean of the almonry, and names ſeveral churches given to its endowment. It had its chapel in it and lodgings for the chaplains.

When King Henry VIII had ejected the monks of the cathedral, and appointed houſes in its precinct, for the dean, canons, &c. of his new foundation; he kept this court for his own uſe, and had a mint here, of which it ſtill bears the name.

The way to it from the Green-court, is through three of the arches under the Domus Hoſpitum, (as already obſerved) and when we come into this little court, we find on the eaſt ſide of it the range of building

ing, which doctor Bullen complained of, as in the foregoing chapter.

The iron dogs ſtill remain in the weſt wall of the ſtrangers hall, which was left ſtanding, and by mere accident it was diſcovered that the buttreſſes of that hall were of later date than the hall itſelf.

The houſe *now uſed for the grammar ſchool* (as doctor Bullen called it) has been for many years let in two tenements: The occupier of that next to the city-wall wanting a chimney to this hall, cut a tunnel for it in the thickneſs of a buttreſs at the N. weſt corner of the old building lately demoliſhed, and among the rubbiſh that came out, found large fragments of ſtone windows, like thoſe in the body of the church. This was wondered at, becauſe that kind of windows is thought of later date than the days of Lanfranc, who built the hall; but the ſuppoſing theſe the buttreſſes erected in doctor Bullen's time, makes that plain which could not but ſeem very unaccountable to thoſe who thought the hall and its buttreſſes of the ſame ſtanding.

CHAP. XXIII.

DIGRESSION.

PERHAPS my reader may think that when I talk of Lanfranc's ſtructures as being erected on vaults ſtanding long before, and mentioning other parts of the building in and about our cathedral, as of greater antiquity than is generally ſuppoſed, I ſeem too forward in giving them ſo early a date: If he does, I hope he will excuſe my adding ſome reaſons for my opinion to thoſe I have already given.

Mr.

Mr. Somner tells us, from the monk Eadmer, "that "Lanfranc built Chriſt-Church in Canterbury; the "wall which does incompaſs the court, with all the "offices, belonging to the monaſtery within the wall "thereof;" adding, "that moſt of our monaſteries "were of wood, till, upon the Norman conqueſt, ſuch "timber fabricks grew out of uſe, and gave place to "ſtone buildings, raiſed upon arches, a form of ſtruc-"ture introduced by that nation."

But if the account we have of Grymbald's crypt be true, this is an unanſwerable objection to what is here aſſerted. Grymbald's is certainly a ſtone building and arched, and prior to Lanfranc's coming by almoſt 200 years.

Our crypts are exactly in the ſame taſte; not that of the Normans; theirs was plain, or very ſparingly adorned, whereas his (if I may call it ſo) was profuſely embelliſhed with groteſque decorations of whim and fancy. It can hardly be ſuppoſed, therefore, that the ſame architect deſigned both the undercroft and ſuper-ſtructure of our choir: or, that any architect would be-ſtow a great deal of time and expence in extravagantly adorning the vaults under a building to be erected over them in a very chaſte and ſimple ſtyle.

Mr. Battely ſays, that "from the time of Auguſtine, "for the ſpace of 340 years, he could not find, in any "printed or manuſcript chronicle, the leaſt mention "of the fabrick of this church," ſo that nothing, it ſeems, remarkable did befall it worthy of being recorded.

But ſurely a great deal might befall it, and be re-corded too, of which the memorials might be utterly loſt and deſtroyed in the miſerable confuſion during that period and ſeveral years after, when the Daniſh invaders ravaged our country with fire and ſword, and Can-

Canterbnry ſeems to have been a diſtinguiſhed object of their fury. All that was combuſtible was burnt by them, the roof of our cathedral they took particular pains to ſet fire to, and probably defaced the walls of it as much as they had time for: Beſide this, Eadmer ſays, "an accidental fire, about three years before Lanfranc's "arrival, not only did great damage to the building, "but ſtill greater in deſtroying the charters and muni-"ments of the church;" with theſe, we may reaſonably ſuppoſe, whatever hiſtorical accounts the monks had of it periſhed.

But if Lanfranc, at his coming, found the diſpoſition of the old offices ſo well adjuſted, as it appears to have been by their undercrofts ſtill remaining, and ſome of their walls fit for his purpoſe, we can hardly ſuppoſe one, who had ſuch great deſigns to execute, would be at the expence and trouble of pulling down and clearing away what might be of ſervice in his preſent undertaking. And thus we may account for his having completed ſo great a work in eight years.

I own this is a conjecture, and ſubmitting that, and the probability of the grounds on which I build, to the candid conſideration of my reader, proceed to the deſcriptive part of my work.

CHAP. XXIV.

Deſcription of the Precinct continued.

THE buildings on the eaſt * ſide of the mint-yard, we find were uſed for the grammar-ſchool in doctor

* When the bearings of theſe places are diſtinguiſhed by the cardinal points of the compaſs, it is not that they are preciſely ſo ſituated; the plan ſhows the

Bullen's time [about 1566] and the common table kept for ſome time in the Green-court, at the houſe aſſigned to the twelfth prebendary, being ſoon diſuſed, another was appointed here for the ſchool-maſter and ſcholars, with whom the minor canons were to have their commons, the precentor (or in his abſence the ſen. minor canon preſent) to ſit uppermoſt.*

The mint alſo was here, as was diſcovered by digging in the back-yard of this houſe, near the city wall, to ſet down a poſt, when, a little below the ſurface, an arch of brick was found, big enough for a man to crawl in; it was hoped this would prove a good ſewer for the houſe, which was much wanted; the diſcovery was purſued, the workman found the arch turned with plain tiles, which, with the mortar they were laid in, were vitrified into one maſs by the violent fires which had been kept there, this was therefore looked on as remains of a flew, for melting the metals for coinage.

This, and the ſchool, muſt have been very inconveniently placed ſo near to each other, and accordingly it was decreed, in chapter 1581, † "that ſuit ſhould be "made to the Queen that the ſchool might be placed "out of the mint, in ſome other place, within the ſite "of this church." I ſuppoſe the chapel of the Almonry, with its appendances, was appointed for the ſchool-houſe in anſwer to this petition, and here it continues to this time, taking up almoſt the whole ſouth ſide of the court.

the contrary; but, perhaps, this way of expreſſion may anſwer its purpoſe at leaſt as well as one exactly accurate.

* This common table was of no long continuance, but the leaſes now granted of the building are by covenant void, if the dean and chapter ſhall appoint commons in the Mint-yard, as heretofore, for the hall extended almoſt as much of the length of both, as appears in the Mint-yard.

† There was a mint here ſo lately as the 24th year of Queen Elizabeth.

On the

On the north ſide of the court is the kitchen of the houſe where the common table was kept, with a chimney large enough to provide for ſuch a table. This, and the garden of the houſe, with an out-room belonging to the ſecond ſchool-maſter, reach to the fore-yard of his houſe, which extends now to the chancel-wall of Northgate church. Under one of his chambers is a gate-way into the ſtreet, with the date 1545, in figures of iron let into the wall; a little before which time this end of Queningate-lane was granted to the almonry, and I ſuppoſe the gate was made to remedy the inconvenience the neighbourhood muſt otherwiſe have ſuffered by the carrying on his houſe to Northgate-chancel.

At the ſouth end of his houſe is the garden of the upper maſter; then a modern-built houſe of brick, on a church leaſe; then a little low-built one for a minor canon, which joins to the ſchool-houſe, and completes the ſquare.

Return we now to the Green-court, where, at our right hand, is the old *Porta prioratus*, now the Green-court-gate. Mr. Somner looked on this as built by Lanfranc, but the carved ornaments of the arches give them the appearance of greater antiquity, whatever alterations may have been made in the ſuperſtructure.

In the gate-way itſelf we ſee arches, now walled up, oppoſite to one another, they on the ſouth ſide anſwering thoſe under the Domus Hoſpitum, of which the weſtern one was for communication between that and the cellerar's offices by the pentiſe; the porter's lodge was on this ſide, as before mentioned, till the erecting a houſe for the tenth prebendary, when he removed to the other ſide of the way.

This houſe, being a ſmall one, had the chamber over the great gate added to it, and a garret or two of the Domus Hoſpitum; and beſide theſe, juſt ſuch another old tower as that over againſt the weſt door of the cathedral, ſee page 74, and as capriciouſly placed; for as the former ſtands in the church-yard and yet belongs to the palace, ſo this is on the archbiſhop's ſide of the wall which divides the two precincts, and is part of a prebendal houſe.

It was taken little notice of till a few years ago, when the incumbent prebendary diſliked the ragged appearance of ſome rooms which had been raiſed over it, determined to build handſomer ones in their place; in doing this the old tower was plainly diſcovered, but the improvements he made were ſuch that it is now no more diſtinguiſhable.

The walls of gardens belonging to this houſe and that of the ſeventh prebendary, are on our right hand as we go from theſe parts toward the church, the way to which is through an arch, now without a name, but in the appointment of a houſe for the ſeventh prebendary, he was to have the whole lodging, from the larder-gate (which is this) to the pentiſe-gate,* with the chambers there called "heaven and paradiſe," and ſo through the fruiter to the cloiſter, and all the fruiter to the dortor-wall, the common kitchen with all manner of houſes, cellars, and lofts.

* The fruiter (in Mr. Somner's book called the fratria) was the refectory or dining-room of the monks: Edwyn gives us a locutorium or parlour juſt by it.—In 1547, Mr. Goldſon, prebendary in the 3d ſtall, obtained a royal grant of ſix ſcore and ten pounds, to be allowed him out of the lead, timber, &c. ſold or otherwiſe ſpent of the late fruiter, and all the materials left of it, to build him a convenient new prebendal houſe and carry away the rubbiſh of the fruiter.

This

This building, which is 120 or 130 feet long, ſeems deſigned not only for offices, but for thoſe alſo who belonged to them, and ſome, by their names, very agreeable ones. The ground-rooms are but indifferent, the upper ones of late years fitted up ſo as to make a very handſome appearance.

On the ſouth ſide of it was the common kitchen, now a garden, where remains of ſome arches ſeem to ſhow it was a lofty octogon.

At the ſouth weſt corner of the garden, where the kitchen ſtood, is an alcove, ſo much like a chimney that it is often looked on as what was built for that purpoſe; the ſpan of the arch is twenty-ſix feet, the ſpring three and an half. The mantle-piece (if I may call it ſo) of brick-work, about two feet deep, is ſo neatly jointed, ſo curiouſly molded, and the colour ſo freſh, as to deſtroy the appearance of antiquity; neither is it within the bounds of the kitchen wall, if that was an octogon; nor could any other form admit of this as a chimney, without making the kitchen the common thoroughfare of all paſſengers between the ſtrangers houſe and the cloyſter. The jambs and back of it are of ſquared ſtone and flints, the breaſt above the arch of common bricks laid in courſes; it is tiled over head, cieled and plaiſtered, with a bench wainſcotted at the back.

Of the fruiter hardly any thing is to be ſeen, except a few little pillars and arches by way of ornament on the wall between this and the dortor. The garden, over which this ſtood, reaches to the north wall of the cloyſter, into which it has a door.

The pentiſe-gate is an arch under the weſt end of this houſe, which reaches to the archbiſhop's palace: Through this gate was the way of the ſtrangers from their hall to the cloyſter, where (over againſt the door

juſt now mentioned) are two arches, of a different ſtructure from all the reſt, ſuppoſed to have been ciſterns for the pilgrims to waſh at in their way to church. Remains of lead in the joints of their ſtone-work, and a hole cut in the wall of one of them fit for a waterpipe, ſeem to countenance this tradition.

The old larder gate is now the common way to the church for thoſe who live on the north ſide of it, 18 or 19 ſtone ſteps here leading us up to a paved alley, once a gallery of the dormitories, dortors, or lodging-rooms of the monks, now for the moſt part ruins or gardens, and next to be treated of.

CHAP. XXV.

Of the DORTORS.

THERE were two dortors or lodgings for the monks; the great one was by decree of chapter 1547 taken down, and the materials employed in fitting up houſes for thoſe of the body, who were now to have dwellings to themſelves. Every thing that could ſerve for this purpoſe hath been diſpoſed of long ago. The ſtone walls were not worth pulling down, and what remains of them may help us to form ſome judgment of the building which once ſtood here.

They incloſe a ſpace of about 105 feet from north to ſouth, 78 feet and a half from eaſt to weſt, within the walls. The lodgings were raiſed on vaults (as moſt of the rooms for receiving the monks, or thoſe who ſhould viſit them, ſeem to have been); and perhaps were galleries, round a little court, (cloyſter-faſhion,) the wall between

between the ſouth gallery and the chapter-houſe, riſes much higher in the middle than at the ends, and has remains of two * Gothic windows, which ſhow, that the building at this part was once very lofty. Of the north wall only enough remains to incloſe that ſide of a garden over the vaults, which once ſupported the gallery at this end of the dortor.† The vaults at theſe two ends of the ſquare, were in two, if not three, ranges—: The ſouth one is the paſſage from under the library to the cloyſter; that parallel to it was uſed as cellars for two houſes that ſtood over them, and ſheltered them from the weather, but were pulled down ſome years ago, and the vaults of it lately filled with rubbiſh.

The eaſt and weſt walls of the ſquare appear to have been alike, as the ends of them, next the church, have windows in the Norman ſtyle, now walled up. A cornice above theſe windows ſeems to ſhow that the old walls here have not loſt much of their firſt height; and that part of the ſouth wall, which ſhows the remains of Gothic windows, was in all probability an addition of after-times to the firſt deſign.

* Ignorance of the terms of art proper for deſcribing theſe old buildings will, I hope, excuſe my ſubſtituting ſuch as I can for diſtinction:

—For example, by Gothic windows, I mean thoſe where the lights are narrow, and divided by muntons of ſtone, in one or more ſtories to the ſpringing of the arches, and afterwards by fancied framing up to the mitred top, as in the body of the church. Thoſe which have circular arches with little or no ornament, unleſs, perhaps, a ſlender pillar at the inward corners of the wall, and a molding from one of them to the other at the turn of the arch, as I ſuppoſe them of Lanfranc's building, I ſhall call the Norman ſtyle: Theſe we ſee along the ſide and croſs iſles of the choir. And where I meet with arches of doors or windows very much embelliſhed with mouldings of indented or richer carving, I ſhall call them the Saxon taſte.

† The arch of the cemetery gate, that of the ſtrangers houſe and hall, and thoſe I have mentioned under the remains of that building, are of this kind, and many others to be taken notice of as we proceed.

The

The weſt wall of this quadrangle has ſuffered much by time, the eaſt one much leſs ſo, though it has been conſiderably lowered about the middle of its length, if it was once all of a height, as to all appearance it was. The north-wall in the ſame ſtyle, both as to cornice and Norman windows, makes an angle with it at about 105 feet from the ſouth one (as already obſerved); the eaſt wall is ſtill continued ſo as to make the weſt end of that remainder of the leſſer dortor, which is now the houſe of the twelfth prebendary, but was ill fitted to receive a family, till ſome addition of lower buildings was made to it as far as the gate of the larder.

The name of that gate ſhows what office it belonged to, as the hooks for hinges, ſtill remaining, do, that it was to be ſhut and opened on occaſion; it was hardly deſigned therefore as the common way to church; if there was a way between that and the Green-court, it muſt have been by the eaſt gallery of the great dortor, with ſteps by the weſt end of the little one, where is now the kitchen of the prebendal houſe. Theſe would have been in a ſtrait line with the gallery, but when the neceſſary additions were made to that houſe, I ſuppoſe the way was ſkewed off with an angle as we now ſee it, and the ſteps removed ſo as to lead to the larder-gate, of no uſe at preſent, unleſs as an abutment to the ſlight building at the eaſt ſide of it.*

The bricked alley is over vaults of the old ſtyle, of which we have ſuch numbers hereabout. A ſingle range of them might, perhaps, ſerve for the eaſt and weſt galleries of the dortor, for theſe ſides of the qua-

* The preſent ſteps were laid within theſe threeſcore years; the old ones being in one ſteep flight, without a landing-placce, and much worn, made this improvement a very neceſſary one.

drangle

drangle are 20 or 30 ſeet longer than the north and ſouth ones.

The range of high building from the dark entry toward the larder-gate is part of the little dortor; the eaſt end of it was the neceſſary houſe of the dormitory, and is now converted into houſes for three of the minor canons; the reſt of it (as already obſerved) is now a prebendal houſe: this, and two other parallel galleries, ſeem to have been what went by that name.

Of the ſecond gallery the north wall is almoſt all that remains to take our view; it is as high and thick as that of the firſt, with ſeveral windows in it, and is not above ſix feet and a half from it: In this ſpace was a chapel of that breadth, with an arched door at its weſt end, now walled up, but to be ſeen in the bricked alley; on each ſide juſt within this door is another, opening into the dortors, between which it ſtood, and a fourth on the north ſide, near the altar, where is a handſome Gothic window of two lights, niche faſhioned at the top, as were moſt or all the windows of that kind. The length of the chapel is about twenty-two ſeet within the walls, the height about eighteen feet and a half; it is now converted into a ſtair-caſe and two ſmall rooms, one over the other.

Twenty or thirty ſeet from the weſt door of this chapel is a larger, bricked up on the ſide next the alley, but on the other ſhowing a fair arch and piers of free-ſtone. This might lead into a paſſage between the ſecond and third galleries of the ſmaller dortor. The wall which divided them from the great one, ſeems to ſhow, that the middle one was arched or cieled, with garrets over it; and ſeveral years ago, a part of that wall flaking off diſcovered the back of a chimney belonging to the third, within the thickneſs of the wall;

wall; theſe two covered the whole breadth, if not the length, of the 12th prebendary's houſe.

At the ſouth end of this wall, where it joins to that ſide of the great dormitory, and is now the north one of the chapter-houſe, is a larger door than thoſe I have mentioned, which was the way the monks went from their dormitories to the choir.

By the larder-gate in the Green-court, the ſteps I have been deſcribing, and the alley that runs along by the ſide of this wall, is the common way to this door of the church for the inhabitants of the north ſide of the precinct, as well as for others who live in this quarter of the city.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of this way to the church and to the cloyſters.

ON our right hand, before we come to the library, are two doors into the chapter-houſe, opened only as occaſion requires: Theſe I will mention again when I deſcribe the chapter-houſe.

Over againſt the arched door, juſt mentioned, is that of the library, with a covered paſſage between them, which making an angle, leads into the church at a north corner of the eaſt croſs iſle.

At this angle we ſee, on our left hand, a circular building, about ſeventeen feet diameter, cieled in form of a cupola, not mentioned by Mr. Somner or Mr. Battely, perhaps becauſe they thought the vulgar tradition of its having been erected in memory of a bell of that ſize, caſt abroad and loſt at ſea, too ridiculous for notice;

notice; and ſo ſhould I, were it not that the place is known by the name of Bell Jeſus to this day.

The foundation of it is in the garden of the preacher's houſe, mentioned page 85, and ſeems to have been deſigned as a maſter-piece of workmanſhip, though executed with little judgment.

It is a vault raiſed on ſtone pillars, inſtead of walls, forming a circle, and ſupporting arches adorned with indented mouldings about two feet deep. Four other pillars ſtand in the middle ſo as to leave a ſpace between them about twenty inches ſquare, if they were truly placed. Ribs are carried from theſe to the outſide ones, which are ſeven in number; a wall on the eaſt ſide either hides an eighth or ſupplies the place of it, ſupporting an end of one of theſe ribs; the ſhafts of theſe pillars are plain, the capitals and plinths of two of them carved; but while the builder ſhowed his fancy in elegance, he forgot that ſtrength alſo ought to have been conſidered, and accordingly it has been found neceſſary to remedy this overſight by walls and buttreſſes, till the firſt deſign is not eaſily to be diſcovered.

Eadwyn's drawing will, perhaps, give us ſome hints toward diſcovering for what purpoſe this was erected: He makes it a kind of octogon, with two pipes or jets of water in it, one higher than the other: The lower one might be uſeful on the ground floor, the other might be deſigned to repreſent a pipe carried up between the four pillars to the upper room to ſupply a font there; nor is this at all improbable, for, as I am informed, ſeveral baptiſteries abroad are built ſeparate from the churches to which they belong, that of the cathedral at Florence particularly, which is very magnificent and of a circular form: I ſhall therefore venture to call this the old baptiſtery.

Juſt by it is the door of the library, a handſome gallery of modern building, well fitted up and furniſhed; the preſent brick walls are raiſed on ancient ones of ſtone, and here was once a chapel called the prior's chapel.

Proceeding from hence toward the church, juſt before we enter it, we ſee an arched door, on the left hand, which for many years was of no uſe, but about fifty years ago a ſtaircaſe was built to it from the room under the library, for the convenience of thoſe who live on the north and eaſt parts of the precinct, till which time the prebendaries and their families, in that quarter, uſed to come to church through the library, while they who had no keys to it went pretty much about to any of the church doors.

By theſe ſteps we will go down, and ſo through the dark-entry to the cloyſter, leaving, on our left hand, a turning to the great door of the undercroft (to be deſcribed by and by) the arch of which is adorned with the device of prior Goldſtone under a mitre.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the Cloyſter and Chapter-houſe.

MR. Battely ſuppoſes theſe two buildings to have been erected at the ſame time with the body of the church, but appearances to the contrary are very ſtrong, if not quite convincing.

The cloyſter is a very beautiful ſquare building curiouſly arched with ſtone. On its weſt ſide was the cellerar's

cellerar's lodgings with communications into it, now walled up, but part of his houſe is ſtill to be ſeen from hence, now one of the tenements in the archbiſhop's palace. The north ſide has more remains of antiquity than any of the others. Two very handſome arched door-ways are here, one of which ſeems to have opened into the vaults under the refectory; the other I have already mentioned as the way from the pentice into the church by the cloyſter: I have alſo mentioned the ciſterns here as being under arches of different conſtruction from the reſt, but all the arches are of the ſame breadth, and are ſupported by little pillars, three in one, with one capital and fifteen ribs ſpringing from each capital; at the interſections of theſe ribs are abundance of eſcutcheons, with the arms, I ſuppoſe, of benefactors to the church, about ſeven hundred and forty in number. That theſe arches are not of the ſame age with the walls from which they ſpring, I think, appears at firſt ſight, for not one of the doors which open into them anſwers the window over againſt it, or the middle of the walk leading to it; and, indeed, if the artiſt had endeavoured to make the diviſions of his work comply with thoſe openings, he muſt utterly have deſtroyed the beauty and ſymmetry of it.

The north walk is what remains of a former cloyſter, having a range of ſtalls with ſmall pillars between them ſupporting arches, every fifth of which is divided from thoſe on each ſide of it by a wall, perhaps, by way of diſtinction, for ſome perſon of ſuperiority.—Theſe run along the whole ſide, within a few feet, except where the doors I have mentioned break in upon their order, and where the deſigner of the preſent one found it neceſſary to do the ſame for preſerving the uniformity of his work.

In the eaſt wall were five openings, one with a Saxon arch, which went under the veſture gallery of the great dortor, now walled up; another into what we call the long dark entry, under the ſouth gallery of it, as has been already obſerved; a third into the chapter-houſe; a ſmall one into a ſtillatory*; and a large one at the ſouth end, which has been much enriched with carved work, and had a ſtatue on each ſide of it, as well as figures of angels, with cenſers in the ſpandrils above it.

Some of theſe ornaments are hidden by the arched roof of the cloyſter, but were diſcovered on repairing the leads there ſome years ago, as was the ſtone frame of a circular window over the middle of that door, of which nothing is to be ſeen from within: It appeared alſo, that the north wall of the body of the church was built againſt part of them, and conſequently that the preſent body is wider than that which was ſtanding when the door was made.

That this door was more adorned than any other of the church is not to be wondered at, if we conſider that it was the way by which the archbiſhop uſed to go to the choir from his palace, except upon extraordinary occaſions, when he was to be received by his chapter and other members of the church, in their formalities, at the weſt end of the body, and conducted by them in ſolemn proceſſion to his throne in the choir; a ceremony ſtill obſerved when he comes to be enthroned or to viſit his cathedral.

* Stillatory is the name our workmen give to ſpaces between the buildings of little uſe but to receive the rain which runs from the roofs, and convey it to the common ſewers.

For

For this purpoſe is a door pretty near his palace, but not within the cloyſter, which it is not fit we ſhould leave without looking into the chapter-houſe on ſide of it.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of the Chapter-houſe or Sermon-houſe.

THIS is not raiſed over vaults (as moſt of the rooms were in which the monks uſed to meet) but on a level with the cloyſter, opening into it by a large door, which has on each ſide three arches, like windows, ſupported by pillars of a curious kind of ſtone, which have loſt their poliſh and their beauty ſo as not to take the eye of every one who paſſes.

Mr. Somner ſays, "it is queſtionleſs the ſame as "was new builded in prior Chillenden's time"*; and gives the copy of his epitaph wherein the body is aſcribed to him. He ſtyles him "a matchleſs benefactor "to the church," and ſays, "he was buried in the body "of it, a ſtately pile, and chiefly of his raiſing." By theſe expreſſions he could hardly deſign to repreſent this worthy prior as the moſt munificent contributor toward bringing the body, together with the chapter-houſe and cloyſter, to that perfection which they arrived at in his time; for they were works of vaſt expence. Archbiſhop Courtney obtained of the King [Richard II] and ſome of his friends, 1000 pounds toward them, and gave

* Thomas Chillenden was prior from 1390 to 1411.

1000 marks himſelf; archbiſhop Arundel gave the like ſum; and the monks all that they were able.

The thing which diſtinguiſhed prior Chillenden above all others, I ſuppoſe, was his ſkill in architecture, and that he had the honour of being looked upon as one eminently qualified to deſign and conduct ſuch magnificent ſtructures in the moſt elegant taſte of thoſe days.

He was elected prior about nine years after the murder of archbiſhop Sudbury, and we may well believe he was a monk long before he arrived at that honour, nor is it unreaſonable to think he had applied himſelf to the ſtudy of architecture early enough to be concerned in the works which that archbiſhop lived to finiſh, as well as thoſe of his two ſucceſſors, Courtney and Arundel, and the ſimilarity of ſtyle in them makes it highly probable that he was ſo. But how far the chapter-houſe may be looked on as his erecting, will beſt appear by a view of that ſtructure itſelf.

It is very lofty and ſpacious, ninety-two feet long and thirty-ſeven broad within ſide; it is almoſt ſurrounded with arches or ſtalls, divided by pillars of Suſſex marble: Thirteen of theſe, which take up the whole breadth of the room at the eaſt end, have pyramids of ſtone above them, adorned with pinnacles, and enriched with carving and gilding, the middle one eſpecially, which has a projecting canopy ſo wide as to extend over the ſtall next to it on each hand.

The ſtalls on each ſide are 35 in number, five of which, next to the eaſt corners, have had the capitals of their pillars, and the ſpandrils between their arches, gilt, the reſt have not been ſo diſtinguiſhed, but in all other reſpects are much the ſame, and all their ſpandrils filled with a carved kind of foliage and a ſort of

architrave

architrave and cornice above them, finiſhing in a battlement at 14 or 15 feet from the floor, and this reaches to the weſt end of the building, where is the great door with the three arched windows on each ſide, once open to the room but now boarded up.

To the height of this cornice I look upon the walls as remains of a former chapter-houſe, erected while theſe little pillars and arches were a favourite ornament in church-work (how long they were ſo, I ſhall not pretend to gueſs.) The door is properly placed in regard to the room, and I doubt not but a former cloyſter complied better with it than the preſent one does; but when prior Chillenden, in deſigning the new one, found it impoſſible to divide his arches, ſo as to anſwer all the openings into them, he neglected them all, and determined to make his work uniform to itſelf.

The deformity occaſioned by the places of this and the other doors was therefore owing not to choice but neceſſity.

Above this arch is a kind of ornament, deſigned perhaps to conceal or diſguiſe the irregularity; how well it anſwered that purpoſe, any one may ſee.

At each end of the chapter-houſe is a window, as wide and high as the building would allow of, in the ſame taſte as thoſe in the body and weſtern croſs iſle of the church; ſo are four ſmaller ones in the ſouth wall, which let in leſs light, the church ſtanding ſo near them; the north wall, being that which divided this room from the great dormitory, has no openings, only blind windows, or framings of ſtone work; in the ſame pattern with thoſe oppoſite to it for the ſake of uniformity.

In all theſe windows are ſome remains of coloured glaſs, and the upper lights of the weſt one have ſeveral handſome emblematical figures, with the nimbus or

circle

circle about their heads, and ſymbols in their hands, repreſenting the orders of the hierarchy, with the titles cherubim, ſeraphim, angeli, archangeli, virtutes, poteſtates, dominationes, remaining below many of them.

Mr. Somner mentions the name of Chillenden, as a benefactor, to be found at the foot of this weſt window. I ſhould rather think he was ſo commemorated as the architect, and that he began his work about this height; all the building above the embattled cornice being quite in the ſtyle of what was erected under the archbiſhops Sudbury, Courtney, and Arundel.

The roof is very handſomely cieled, archwiſe, in ſquare pannels (which are ſaid to be of Iriſh oak, and not liable to vermine) ſeven of theſe are in the ſpan, and twelve in the length, of the room. They are not plain, but filled with ſmaller pannels, framed in a well-fancied pattern, adorned with eſcutcheons and flowers carved, painted, and gilt. Here, as well as in the glaſs and ſtone-work of the windows, are the arms of the king, of the archbiſhops Courtney, Arundel, and other benefactors, poſſibly Chillenden's might be found there too, if they were known. His name is a memorial of another and more ſingular kind, put perhaps (as I have ſaid before) to diſtinguiſh him as a builder.

Another memorial of him was the key-ſtone of the great window on the weſt ſide of the Oxford ſteeple: This was the head of a hooded monk, by tradition that of Chillenden, well carved and in good preſervation till a dozen years ago, when bell Dunſtan being cracked, an attempt was made to repair it by ſoldering: A great quantity of rubbiſh was therefore hoiſted up to the bell-loft to prevent the danger of fire. The experiment failed, and the rubbiſh, to ſave trouble, was thrown down from the ſteeple on this ſide. This was certainly

tainly the ſhorteſt way, but as the figure projected pretty boldly from the wall, it was entirely defaced and beaten to pieces, ſo that what remains of it is only a ſcrap of the drapery.

The chapter-houſe, as Mr. Somner tells us, was not only the place for capitular meetings, and treaties about church affairs, but alſo for the exerciſe and execution of regular diſcipline: That, for example, which is ſaid to have been inflicted on king Henry II, when, as hiſtory informs us (after he had ſubmitted to ſuch penances as the pope had injoined him, and was formally reconciled to the church by two cardinals ſent from Rome for that purpoſe) finding his affairs in confuſion and himſelf brought into great ſtraits, he reſolved to ſeek for help to St. Thomas; ſo came from Normandy to England, and as ſoon as he got ſight of the church, alighting from his horſe, walked (barefoot and clad like a penitent) three miles, and through the ſtreets of the city till he came to the tomb of St. Thomas; the convent being ſummoned to meet in the chapter-houſe at his requeſt, he offered his naked back to be ſcourged by the monks, which was done in the uſual manner; after which he had great ſucceſs, &c.

When, inſtead of a numerous fraternity of monks, the chapter was reduced to a dean and twelve prebendaries, ſuch a large room being not required for chapter buſineſs, this was fitted up for a ſermon-houſe, with a pulpit, pews, and galleries, ſo early as that the chief gallery, with lattiſed caſements, (the royal cloſet, when the king or queen ſhould be here) is dated 1544, [the 36th of Henry VIII.*]

* The building ſeems to have ſuffered by breaking doors into it on this occaſion, eſpecially at the north eaſt corner, where a crack in the walls appears

This was the uſe of it for many years, and after prayers in the choir, the congregation was to come hither to hear the preacher; but the indecency and diſorder of ſuch removing, during divine ſervice, and the inconvenience they who had attended it there ſuffered, in finding the ſeats here taken up by people who refuſed to join with them in the public worſhip of God, was thought a very ſufficient reaſon for having the whole ſervice performed in one place; accordingly it is ſo performed in the choir, unleſs on occaſions of cleaning or repairing it *; but this ſtill retains the name of the ſermon houſe.

In king James's timethe lord chancellor Jefferies, informed the chapter that the preſbyterians had a petition before the king and council, repreſenting this as a place of little or no uſe, and deſiring they might have it for their meeting-houſe: The perſon who was intruſted with this meſſage, being a member of the choir, propoſed the making it the chapel for early prayers, which are every day in the week, and till then were read in the choir: "This will do, (ſays the chancellor) adviſe your dean and prebendaries, from me, to have it put to that uſe immediately, for if the preſbyterians don't get it, perhaps others will whom you may like worſe."

This is now the conſtant uſe of it: As to capitular buſineſs, the archbiſhop's viſitation of the cathedral is

to be owing to the opening a door on each ſide of that corner, and too near to it. Theſe doors are taken notice of page 104.

* In very wet ſeaſons, when the waters have ſometimes come into the French church, this has been lent to that congregation.

It was ſo to the Hanoverian regiments quartered here in 1756, and afterwards to the Heſſians who ſucceeded them.

And ſince that to St. Andrew's pariſhioners, while their church was pulling down and rebuilding.

held

held here; the ſtatutes are publicly read on June 22d, when all the members of the church are ſummoned to attend; and other chapters, which are opened here, are adjourned to a more convenient room built for that purpoſe, and called the audit-houſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

Of the Inſide of the Church.

WE now enter the body of the church by the porch at the foot of the Oxford ſteeple, in company, I will ſuppoſe, with ſome of our coloniſts, juſt arrived from America in their firſt viſit to England; perſons bleſſed by providence with a capacity to be ſtruck with the ſight of what is grand and beautiful, without troubling themſelves to conſider whether the grandeur and beauty with which they are charmed be owing to the rules of Grecian or Gothic architecture.

At the firſt entrance with ſuch into this noble ſtructure, how have I enjoyed their aſtoniſhment! How have I ſeen the countenances even of their negroes ſparkle with raptures of pleaſure and admiration! Raptures which no language but that of the eyes is capable of expreſſing.

The fine arches over head, ſo moderately adorned with well proportioned ornaments; the lofty pillars, ſo well diſpoſed for diſtributing that light which the windows admit in great plenty; and the agreeable length of the walk between them which augments the pleaſure of it, 'till we arrive at the flights of ſteps which lead up to the door of the choir, and give us a view of the

rich ſcreen at the entrance into it, as well as of the croſs iſles on each hand, built in much the ſame ſtyle with the body, and the dazzling height of the inſide of the noble tower called Bell-Harry-ſteeple (perhaps the moſt perfect thing of its kind any where to be ſeen). All theſe particulars, ſo finely adjuſted, can hardly fail of giving great pleaſure to thoſe who ſurvey them with any degree of attention.

Can the admiration of theſe beauties, and being charmed with them, be owing to the want of taſte? No ſure: One inſtance to which I myſelf was witneſs puts this out of all diſpute, with me at leaſt. I ſhall give it here:

Many years ago I had the pleaſure of taking a walk with an eminent builder in this part of our cathedral: The perſon was Mr. Strong, ſon of him who was maſter-maſon at St. Paul's in London, during the whole conſtruction of that juſtly admired fabrick, brought up under his father to the ſame buſineſs, and his ſucceſſor in the works of the royal hoſpital at Greenwich.

He could hardly be prejudiced in favour of the Gothic taſte, and was undoubtedly a competent judge how ſtrength and beauty were properly conſidered in works of ſuch magnificence.

When he came to make his obſervations here, and eſpecially in the upper works, I was preſently convinced that an artiſt ſees with other eyes than they do who are not ſuch, and the eagerneſs of every ſtep he took in examining and noting down the proportions of what he ſaw, with his paſſionate exclamation at my not being able to ſatisfy him who was the deſigner of that ſtately tower, in one of the galleries whereof we were ſtanding and admiring it, ſhowed ſufficiently how worthy he

thought this forgotten architect of all the honour that could be paid to the memory of ſo exalted a genius.

But we will leave thoſe who can ſee no beauties in architecture, except ſuch as they can tell the rules and proportions of it, to the enjoyment of their own delicacy, and begin our walk as they who ſhow the church to ſtrangers uſually do.

And here it may not be amiſs, to appriſe my reader that, as I ſuppoſe him attended in his walk by one of them, I ſhall not load my book and enhance the price of it by a deſcription of what he is ſeeing and hearing their account of, or by copying epitaphs, which, though they may contain ſome truths, are (like dedications) generally looked on as ſpecimens of the writers ſkill in flattering panegyrick, rather than juſt characters of the perſons to whom they are applied; nor, on the other hand, ſhall I overlook whatever I think particularly remarkable, whether other writers have taken notice of it or not.

To begin then:——In the north-weſt corner of the body, and under the Arundel-ſteeple, we ſee, within a partition, the conſiſtory court, where ſometimes the archbiſhop in perſon ſits judge, at others his commiſſary or a ſurrogate, as occaſion may require. A little eaſt of this is the door I mentioned in deſcribing the cloyſter, as that where the archbiſhop enters the body when received there in form by the chapter at viſitations: But what more attracts our attention is the font,* of which biſhop Kennet, in his life of Mr. Somner, printed with his treatiſe of gavelkind in 1726, gives the following account: "When the beautiful font "in the nave of this cathedral (built by the right re- "verend John Warner, biſhop of Rocheſter, late pre-

* Mr. Somner ſays, that till this was given, the church never had a fixed font.

" bendary

" bendary of Canterbury, and conſecrated by John lord " biſhop of Oxon, 1636) was pulled down and the ma- " terials carried away by the rabble, he (Mr. Somner) " enquired with great diligence for all the ſcattered " pieces, bought them up at his own charge, kept " them ſafe till the king's return, and then delivered " them to that worthy biſhop, who re-edified his font, " and made it a new beauty of holineſs, giving Mr. " Somner the juſt honour, to have a daughter of his " own firſt baptized in it.*"

The mural monuments on this [the north] ſide of the body are of Thomas Sturman, auditor of this church; of Orlando Gibbons organiſt to king Charles I; of Adrian Saravia, a prebendary; of Sir John Boys, founder of Jeſus hoſpital; of John Turner and of Richard Colf, both prebendaries here. On the ſouth are thoſe of John Porter, Eſq; John Sympſon, Eſq; gentlemen who died inhabitants of our city, and another of the name of Berkley.

Beſide theſe, three ancient table monuments ſtand near the eaſt end of the body, between ſome of the pillars which divide that from its ſide iſles; in the plans given in Battely's and Dart's books, they are ſet down as thoſe of the archbiſhops Iſlip and Wittleſey, and a doctor Lovelace: The braſs figures and inſcriptions with which they were inlaid have been torn off, ſo that it does not appear how juſtly theſe names are applied; but Mr. Battely was certainly miſtaken when he mentioned the tomb over againſt Iſlip's as that of Wittleſey, for the figures on this were plainly thoſe of a man and his wife.

* The good biſhop, it ſeems, did not long delay this ſecond donation, for by the church regiſter it appears, that Barbara, the daughter of Mr. William Somner, was baptized Sept. 11, 1660.

To theſe

To theſe we may add two handſome monuments in a little chapel on the ſouth ſide of the body, built without the wall, but with a door and windows into the church, once a chantry of the family of Bruchelle or Brenchley, and called by that name, but, when running to ruin, repaired by dean Nevil, who fitted it up for the burying place of his own family. On the eaſt ſide is the monument of himſelf and his brother Alexander; on the weſt that of his father Richard Nevil, and his wife, and Thomas his brother (the parents and uncle of the dean.) The chapel is now called Nevil's chapel.

The eaſt end of the body and its ſide iſles were parted from the reſt of the church by ſtrong iron gates; and while devotion to St. Thomas Becket crowded the city with pilgrims of all ranks and countries, and made the cathedral a treaſury of gold and jewels, ſecurities of this kind were no more than neceſſary in many parts of it, and ſeveral of them ſtill remain, but theſe were taken away about 24 years ago, and the view to the choir much improved by the removal of them, and ſome alteration made in the ſteps by which we aſcend to it: But before we leave the body, it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that, in thoſe bleſſed times, the ſaints of which thought that to defile the dwelling-place of God's holy name, to break down the carved work thereof, and make havock of its ornaments, was the propereſt method of ſhowing what honour they thought due to him, not only the fine font here was demoliſhed, but the monuments of the dead were defaced and robbed of what would fetch money at the braſiers, and the building itſelf was converted to a ſtable for their troops.

In going from hence toward the choir three or four ſteps bring us to a landing-place, at each end of which

are

are other ſteps into the two wings of the weſtern croſs iſle of the church: That on the north ſide is uſually ſhown firſt to ſtrangers, and is called the martyrdom, for as the great door of the cloyſter by which the archbiſhops uſed to come from their palace to church, was here, this was the place where archbiſhop Becket fell into the hands of thoſe who killed him.—That part therefore where he fell was ſeparated from the way up to the choir by a ſtone partition, on the door of which were written the following lines.

"*Eſt ſacer intra locus, venerabilis atque beatus,*
"*Preſul ubi ſanctus Thomas eſt martyrizatus.*"

A grave was dug here, in the year 1734, ſo near this partition, that the foundation of it gave way; to prevent miſchief therefore, it was taken down, and the way laid open to it.

Againſt the north wall of this iſle are two handſome monuments, one of archbiſhop Peckham under an arch, which (as well as the piers which ſupport it) has been adorned with carving and gilding. Theſe are of ſtone, but the cumbent figure is of oak on a ſlab of the ſame, very ſound, though almoſt 500 years old (if originally made for this tomb, which ſome have thought doubtful.) At the feet of this is a larger and more lofty one of archbiſhop Warham, who lies here in a chapel of his own erecting for that purpoſe. *

* This chapel was a ſmall one; the arch between the eaſt end of the tomb and ſome niches oppoſite to the feet of it was the communication between that and the church; more of thoſe niches remain on a buttreſs without ſide of the wall, and ſhow what was the breadth of it. The holes in the church-wall ſhow where the ends of its rafters were laid, and a little arched door in the cloyſter was probably the way for the prieſt to go to it without trouble, however the martyrdom might happen to be crowded.

A ſort

Above theſe two monuments is a very large window, once very rich in coloured glaſs, and accordingly a fine ſubject for the godly to work upon. The following account of it is taken from that of Richard Culmer, (commonly called Blue Dick, but ſtyling himſelf a miniſter of Gods word, and maſter of arts) the man who demoliſhed it. "The commiſſioners fell "preſently to work on the great idolatrous window, "ſtanding on the left hand, as you go up into the "choir, for which window (ſome affirm) many thouſ- "and pounds have been offered by out-landiſh papiſts*. "In that window was now the picture of God the "Father, and of Chriſt, beſides a large crucifix, and "the picture of the Holy Ghoſt in the form of a dove, "and of the twelve apoſtles; and in that window were "ſeven large pictures of the Virgin Mary, in ſeven "ſeveral glorious appearances, as of the angels liſting "her into heaven, and the ſun, moon, and ſtars, under "her feet, and every picture had an inſcription under "it, beginning with *gaude Maria*: as, *gaude Maria "ſponſa Dei*; that is, rejoice Mary thou ſpouſe of "God. There were in this window, many other pic- "tures of popiſh ſaints, as of St. George, &c. but "their prime cathedral ſaint, archbiſhop Becket, was "moſt rarely pictured in that window, in full propor- "tion, with cope, rochet, mitre, croſier, and his

A ſort of roſe in pierced work in the wall, above the knees of the archbiſhop's figure, might be a peeping hole, through which the officiating prieſt might ſee what witneſſes were preſent at his ſaying maſs.

* A ſtranger, who had ſeen Weſtminſter Abbey, being told that a Spaniſh Ambaſſador had offered ten thouſand pounds for this window, obſerved, that if it was the Ambaſſador who lies unburied in that abbey, he thought the ſtory not at all incredible, becauſe, he who never deſigns to pay, may offer any price for whatever ſtrikes his fancy.

"pontificalibus. And in the foot of that huge win-
"dow was a title, intimating that window to be dedi-
"cated to the Virgin Mary: *In laudem & honorem bea-*
"*tissimæ Virginis Mariæ matris Dei, &c.*"

In describing his own performance, he in line 30 says,
"A minister was on the top of the city ladder, near
"sixty steps high, with a whole pike in his hand rat-
"tling down proud Beckets glassie bones, when others
"then present would not venture so high."

One circumstance which he did not think proper to insert in his book may perhaps deserve a place here: While he was laying about him with all the zeal of a renegado, a townsman, who was among those who were looking at him, desired to know what he was doing, "I am doing the work of the Lord," says he; "then," replied the other, "if it please the Lord, I "will help you," and threw a stone with so good a will, that if the saint had not ducked, he might have laid his own bones among the rubbish he was making; and the place, perhaps, had been no less distinguished by the fanaticks for the martyrdom of St. Richard Culmer, than by the papists for that of St. Thomas Becket, though his relics might not have turned to so good an account.*

* Mr. Somner tells us, that Roger, keeper of the altar of the martyrdom of St. Thomas, was by the monks of St. Augustine's chosen to that abbey, in hopes he would bring with him some special relics of the martyr, and that he conveyed to them a great part of his blood that was shed, and a piece of his crown that was pared off; and that the monks of the cathedral resented it very highly, till appeased by a composition to make satisfaction for the relicks so purloined.

Prior Benedict, perhaps, obtained the abbacy of Peterborough by the same means, for thither he carried the stones stained with St. Thomas's blood and made two altars of them there, within seven years of the assassination: However, chips and dust from the present pavement have been picked up with

As to the preſent ſtate of the window, it is in the Gothic taſte, with a multitude of lights or pannels of glazing; the three lower rows of which are conſiderably large, and ſeven in a row. The middle one is almoſt all of coloured glaſs, the others of plain, except ſome eſcutcheons of arms in each pannel.

The coloured range has in its middle pannel the arms of the church under a canopy at preſent, but probably had once a crucifix, or ſomething elſe as odious in the eyes of St. Culmer, for all the figures on each ſide are kneeling towards it.

Theſe are ſuppoſed to be of King Edward IV. and his family, in as large life as their places permit. The King is next the center pannel to the weſt; in thoſe behind him are Prince Edward and Richard Duke of York. On the eaſt ſide is the Queen, in the next three Princeſſes, and in the laſt two others, all have crowns or coronets, except theſe two, one of which has a veil.

The figures and inſcriptions under them have been defaced and ill repaired.

Above theſe large lights are ſeveral ranges of little ones, capable of one ſmall figure only: Their height and ſize have preſerved them from being broken, but the figures are not very diſtinguiſhable.

A ſcreen of ſtone-work divides the martyrdom from a fine chapel of the Virgin Mary, now called the Dean's chapel, as ſeveral of our deans are buried there. Mr. Somner ſays, it was called the new chapel of the bleſſed Mary in 1542. And Mr. Battely, that it was built by prior Goldſton; this muſt therefore have been the firſt prior Goldſton. It is an elegant piece of work, with a

up with great devotion, and may be of no leſs value and efficacy than what was carried to Peterborough almoſt 600 years ago.

great deal of carved foliage at the eaſt window, againſt which is a monument of dean Turner; the ſide walls are divided by a pilaſter, in the middle of each, from whence ſome of the ribs of the roof ſpring, ſo that each ſide is as two arches. Both the pilaſters have had niches on each ſide for ſtatues, correſpondent to others at the corner of the chapel. Under the ſouth arch, at the eaſt end, is a monument of dean Boys, with his figure ſitting as in his ſtudy, and meditating. Oppoſite to this is that of dean Bargrave, in a taſte not common, being his portrait painted on copper in a beautiful frame of white marble, and juſt by this is a paſſage into the chapter-houſe, through which ſtrangers are uſually led to have a ſight of it.

The two weſtern arches have only table or altar monuments cloſe to the walls; that of dean Rogers on the north ſide, and on the ſouth, dean Fotherby's, adorned with ſculls and other human bones on the ſide and ends of it; but at each of theſe many of the firſt ornaments have been cut away to make room for ſomething that required a great deal more than theſe tombs take up, both in length and height, whether monuments or altars does not appear; I ſhould ſuppoſe the latter, and that on the ſouth ſide (particularly) might be ſet off with ornaments high enough to conceal a hole about the ſpringing of the arch, ſo contrived, as not even now to take the eye of every one who viſits this chapel.

In the north ſide iſle of the choir is the door of a flight of ſteps, within the ſubſtance of the wall, which leads up to this hole and no farther. At the landing-place a man may ſtand and ſee through the hole, or put his arm through it as far as the thickneſs of the wall permits, but that will prevent his looking down into the Virgin's chapel, or being ſeen from thence: what

what purpoſes this was contrived to ſerve can only be gueſsed at.

If it was made any uſe of in carrying on the impoſture of Elizabeth Barton, which coſt prior Dering his life (ſee page 15) he might very juſtly deſerve the puniſhment he ſuffered.

Dean Potter, who died in 1770, is buried alſo in this chapel, under a grave ſtone of black marble.

Returning into the martyrdom we ſee, on our left hand, the monument of Alexander Chapman, D. D. and prebendary of our church; ſet up, Mr. Somner ſays, 'by the wall where ſometimes ſtood an altar, 'called the altar of the martyrdom of St. Thomas, 'which, together with the place, Eraſmus ſaw and hath 'left it thus deſcribed. "There is to be ſeen an altar "built of wood, conſecrated to the bleſſed Virgin, "ſmall, and remarkable in no other reſpect but as it "is a monument of antiquity, which upbraids the lux-"ury of theſe preſent times. At the foot of this altar "the holy martyr is ſaid to have had his laſt farewel "to the bleſſed Virgin at the point of death."

At the corner, by this monument, we go down ſtairs to that part of the undercroft called the French church, but before we leave the martyrdom we may obſerve, in a compartment againſt the weſt wall of it, the epitaph of the Rev. Mr. John Clerke; and in another, on the ſouth ſide, that of Mrs. Priſcilla Fotherby.

To which I ſhall add, from Mr. Somner, that "In "the year 1299, on September 9, Robert lord arch-"biſhop of Canterbury celebrated the nuptial ſolem-"nities between our ſovereign lord Edward King of "England, and Margaret ſiſter of the King of France,

"in the entrance of the church toward the cloyſter "near the door of the martyrdom of St. Thomas.*

The two leaves of the martyrdom-door joined in one make that which opens into the French church; the verſes on them, before mentioned, were pretty legible till lately, when they were whitewaſhed over.

CHAP. XXX.

Of the FRENCH CHURCH.

"THIS," ſays Mr. Somner, "being ſpacious and light- "ſome, hath for many years been the ſtrangers "church, † a congregation for the moſt part of diſtreſſed

* That marriages were uſually celebrated at the church door, appears from Chaucer's "deſcription of the wife of Bath:"

"Huſbands at the church door had ſhe five."

† Theſe ſtrangers fled hither from the cruelties of the inquiſition in the Spaniſh Netherlands, in the reign of King Edward VI, who received them kindly, and granted them protection. Such of them as choſe to ſettle at Canterbury, joined in a petition to the magiſtracy, of which Mr. Somner gives a copy from the city archives, under the title of "articles granted to the French "ſtrangers by the mayor and aldermen of this city," but without date.

The articles are only four.

The firſt humbly begs that they may be allowed the free exerciſe of their religion, with a church and place of burial.

The ſecond, that (to keep out ſuch as may give public offence) none may be admitted to ſettle among them, without ſufficient teſtimonials of their probity.

The third, that their ſchoolmaſter may be permitted to inſtruct their children and ſuch others as deſire to learn French.

The fourth enumerates different branches of the weaving buſineſs, by which they propoſe to maintain themſelves.

Their congregation then conſiſted of a miniſter, a ſchoolmaſter, a director of the manufactures, twelve houſekeepers, and three widows.

Queen

« exiles, grown ſo great, and yet daily multiplying, that « the place in a ſhort time is likely to prove a hive too « little to contain ſuch a ſwarm."

It is under the weſt part of the choir, as obſerved in page 54, where I have given my opinion in regard to its antiquity, with my reaſons for it.

The odd variety of the pillars which ſupport the pavement over head, and of their capitals, is taken notice of in that page: The ſhafts of them are about four feet in the girt, and as much in height, but with plinth and capital not leſs than ſix and an half. From hence ſpring the arches, which are nearly ſemicircular, and make the height of the vault about fourteen feet.

All above the capitals is plain, and without ornament of any kind, till we come to the ſouth croſs iſle, where the doors are by which the congregation come into it from the church-yard.

Here, in 1363, Edward the Black prince (with licence of King Edward III his father) founded and endowed

Queen Mary's reign diſperſed them; but when Queen Elizabeth re-eſtabliſhed the proteſtant religion, England again became their aſylum, and ſhe is ſaid to have granted them this croft for their church. The unchriſtian ſpirit of popery, and the barbarous perſecutions in the Low-countries and France, drove them hither from time to time, in ſuch abundance, that, in 1665, here were 126 maſter-weavers, and King Charles the ſecond granted them a charter. They maintained their own poor (as they do ſtill) at that time near 1300; and employed 759 Engliſh. By the removal of moſt of their deſcendants to Spittle-Fields, and the uniting of others with Engliſh families, they are ſo reduced, that at preſent here are hardly ten maſter-weavers, and about eighty communicants.

They have two miniſters, the preſent ones are both epiſcopally ordained, but do not uſe the liturgy of the church of England, having a preſcribed form of prayer and adminiſtration of the ſacraments, the ſame as is uſed by the Calviniſts in Holland, and receive the communion ſitting at a long table.

At firſt they maintained their miniſters, at preſent they have an allowance from the crown with ſome eſtate in land and money, beſide which their people contribute ſomething toward their ſupport.

a chantry

a chantry * for the benefit of his ſoul, and made a very conſiderable alteration in the Gothic taſte with ribs curiouſly moulded, and having carved ornaments at their interſections, among which, one has the arms of the black prince, another the face of the Lady Mohun, whoſe monument we ſhall ſoon come to and ſee her figure on it with a head-dreſs of much the ſame faſhion.† She alſo endowed a chantry here in 1395. Mr. Somner ſays, this chapel was once parted off from the reſt of the undercroft with gates and bars, but it is now laid open, and no tokens of its former ſplendor remain, except the roof juſt deſcribed, and a very elegant column in the middle of the vault, ſupporting the ends of thoſe ribs which ſpring to it from the walls on all ſides.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of the reſt of the Undercroft.

EASTWARD from the French church, is what Mr. Somner calls, 'the Lady Undercroft,' now of little uſe but as a ſtorehouſe for the church workmen, but formerly ſo much celebrated, of ſuch high eſteem, and ſo very rich, that the ſight of it, debarred to the vulgar, was reſerved for perſons only of great quality.‡

* This was called the Black prince's chapel.

† The endowment of the Black prince's chantry was Vauxhall manor near London; the houſe for his two chaplains is mentioned page 41.

The manor of Selgrave, purchaſed by Lady Mohun, was ſettled on her chantry with licence of the ſame King.

‡ The difficulty of getting a ſight of this chapel in Eraſmus's time, may ſeem to claſh with my opinion of its having been the place of univerſal reſort, with

Eraſmus, (ſays he) who by eſpecial favour, (archbiſhop Warham recommending him) was admitted to the ſight of it, deſcribes it thus:

"There the Virgin-mother hath an habitation, but "ſomewhat dark, incloſed with a double ſept or rail of "iron, for fear of thieves, for indeed I never ſaw any "thing more laden with riches; lights being brought, "we ſaw a more than royal ſpectacle; in beauty it far "exceeds that of Walſingham."

The iron fences are now gone, as well as the riches they were to ſecure, but the ſtone walls of it, of open Gothic work, are remarkably neat and delicate. Theſe walls are only at the ſides and eaſt end, the weſt one having (for ought that now appears) been left open.

This chapel was built by archbiſhop Moreton, who died in 1500, and, as Mr. Collier tells us, was buried under the choir in a fine chapel built by himſelf; and the ſtructure confirms this, for though, as Mr. Somner ſays, the bleſſed Virgin had a chapel in the crypt in 1242: the gothic taſte and elegant finiſhing of the preſent one may well make it ſuppoſed the work of prior Goldſtone II. And Mr. Battely gives us an abſtract of his will, where he appoints that his body ſhould be buried in his cathedral before the image of

while St. Thomas Becket reſted in his grave here; but perhaps it may be accounted for by a conjecture, which I ſubmit to my reader: While multitudes were crowding hither with offerings to the martyr, the more viſitants this undercroft had, the better; and ſurely ſo elegant a chapel of the bleſſed Virgin could not but attract their notice, and invite them to viſit her too (for this is the light in which the papiſts look on all the prayers and offerings made at the altars and images of their ſaints); but when Becket's remains were tranſlated to another part of the church, this chapel being not ſo much in the way of being ſeen might become neglected and forſaken. The ſureſt way to prevent this evil was to ſhut it quite up from thoſe who were like to come to it empty handed, and make the ſight of it ſo extraordinary a favour as might expect extraordinary acknowledgments, admitting to it only ſuch as were likely to make preſents to the bleſſed Virgin fit to be ſeen and regiſtered with what others had given before them.

the bleſſed Virgin Mary, commonly called our Lady of the undercroft. His graveſtone is ſtill to be ſeen there, but his monument is between two pillars near the ſouth weſt corner of this chapel.

A ſtep near the middle pillars) for it has three pillars on a ſide) divides the chancel from the body of the chapel. A door is here on each ſide, with a bench of ſtone reaching from it to the weſtern pillars.

Theſe pillars have their ſhafts longer, and embelliſhed in a different manner, than thoſe in the French church, having, inſtead of capitals, an embattled cornice over them, reaching to the ends of the chapel. The arches which they ſupport are quite as plain as thoſe above deſcribed, except at that part near the altar, which has been enriched with eſcutcheons of arms and other ornaments, among which are ſeveral ſtars with painted rays, iſſuing from convex mirrors in their centers, which might make a very pretty appearance in a place that was to be ſeen by candle light.

Two other doors opened into this chapel, near the altar which is deſtroyed, but the niche over it for the ſtatue of the Virgin ſtill remains, as does the pedeſtal on which her image ſtood, adorned with ſmall figures in relievo of the annunciation, and ſome other parts of her hiſtory much defaced, but not quite ſo.

On the ſouth ſide of this chapel (but not within it) is a handſome monument of Joan Burwaſh lady Mohun, prepared and ſet up at her own coſt. Her figure laid on it has been defaced by ſome of the ſlovenly workmen.

The monument of Iſabell Counteſs of Athol, not far from this, has ſuffered much alſo within theſe few years; three handſome pannels of alabaſter on the north ſide of it, with enſigns armorial upon them, dropped off, and lay beſide it ſome years, entire enough to have

have been replaced at little expence, but they are now loſt or deſtroyed.

Archbiſhop Morton's monument in this part of the undercroft was a fine one till the great rebellion, but the zealots of thoſe times (who ſpared thoſe of the ladies) defaced this ſhamefully.

Behind lady Athol's monument, and under the chapel of St. Anſelm, is another chapel, now divided into two rooms by a ſtone wall; the outer one is ſquare, with a pillar in the midſt; and here the elders of the French congregation meet and conſult on veſtry affairs*: a ſmaller pillar between two arches parted the reſt of the chapel from this before the wall was built, and is ſtill to be ſeen within ſide. The French clerk keeps the key of this veſtry, and when ſtrangers have a mind to ſee the place, by removing ſome parts of the bench here, he opens a ſquare hole through which you crawl on hands and knees into a dark ſemicircular room, where candle-light diſcovers remains of ſome very bad paintings. The roof has in a compartment a figure deſigned for the Almighty, with a wheel, the emblem of eternity, under his feet, an open book in his hand, where are the words *ego ſum qui ſum*, and four angels adoring round it. What was on the wall at the altar is irrecoverably loſt, but an arch over it has on the key-ſtone ſeven ſtars in a circle, and four pannels from it on each ſide, with the figures of ſeven angels, ſeven churches, and ſeven candleſticks, and in the eighth St. John writing his apocalypſe.

On the north ſide are ſome groups of figures, relating to the nativity of St. John Baptiſt, with labels and mottos.

* The deacons have another veſtry parted off from the Black prince's chapel for the duties of their office and paying their poor.

Below theſe, on a kind of cornice, was, *Hoc altare dedicatum eſt in honorem ſancti Gabrielis Archangeli*, hardly legible now, for when the views were taken for Mr. Dart's deſcription of Canterbury cathedral, the draughtſman employed here, by wiping the inſcription, in hopes to get a better ſight of the letters, defaced it pretty much. In the drawing he made of this, what he has added on the ſouth ſide is moſtly by fancy, little remaining of what was painted or written there.

The piers on each ſide of the print could not be put in their proper perſpective, they are painted with palm branches and cherubims, with eyes in their wings and bodies, ſtanding on winged wheels; which I ſuppoſe made Mr. Dart take them for figures of St. Catharine.

In leaving this vault, one can hardly avoid obſerving, that the partition-wall, though fair enough on the other ſide, on this is remarkably rough, which circumſtance, with the obſcurity of the paſſage into it, makes it ſeem to have been run up in a hurry to conceal things of value upon ſome ſudden emergency. On mentioning this formerly to an old clerk of the French church, he ſaid he had dug there, and could find nothing but bones.

Two very ſtrong pillars near the eaſt end of the Virgin Mary's chapel, ſeem, by the oddneſs of their placing, to have been added to enable the arches over them to ſupport ſome very great weight which reſted on them; perhaps an altar-piece of ſtone: Whether ſuch a one was ever erected, or only deſigned, we have no account, but at preſent they ſeem of little or no uſe. The letters I H S, in a very ancient character, are written on each of them.

Before we leave the undercroft, it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that, as this is the foundation from which

Lan-

Lanfranc raiſed his choir, ſo it ſhows that the eaſt end of his church was circular. Mr. Battely's plan of Lanfranc's church makes it ſo, with a chapel and altar of the Holy Trinity there.*

Gervas mentions another ſo dedicated without ſide of the wall: By the place and ſquare form of this as under Eadwyn's view, it ſeems an addition made not long before Gervas wrote.

We uſually return from this undercroft through the ſame door by which we entered, into the martyrdom, and paſs from thence to the ſouth croſs iſle, through an arched way called the whiſpering entry, under the great flight of ſteps from the body to the choir, or elſe by the foot of that flight, which I ſhould rather chuſe, as my ſtranger will be entertained with a fair inſide view of that noble tower, Bell Harry ſteeple, very lofty and ſpacious; not crowded with ornaments indeed, but by no means ſo plain as to ſtand in need of them.

To look up to the arch over-head, from the foot of theſe ſteps, is much more agreeable to many than to do it from the landing place at the top of them, where the deſcent ſo near our feet, and the height of what we ſee ſo perpendicularly over us, is apt to confuſe the ſight and make the head giddy; or if it does not ſo, the very poſture ſoon grows painful to the neck and eyes.†

From hence alſo we ſee the fine ſcreen at the weſt end of the choir to more advantage than when we

* Mr. Bentham, in his curious account of Ely, obſerves that the old Saxon churches generally turned circular at the eaſt end. His plan of the old conventual church built in 673, and repair'd by King Edgar in 970 ſhow, how that was twice ſo finiſhed and ſo does that of the cathedral as originally built about the time of the conqueſt.

† A pleaſant and effectual way to avoid the inconveniences here mentioned, is to hold a pocket looking-glaſs before the breaſt, in a poſture pretty near level; looking down to this will give no pain to the head, the neck, or eyes, and prevent the unſteadineſs of the ſight in a conſtrained poſture.

The

are on the landing place at the foot of it. It well deſerves our attention, though it is ſomewhat mutilated, and clogged with whitewaſh in abundance. Mr. Somner ſuppoſes it built about the ſame time with the body

The pocket perſpectives or opera glaſſes, contrived to give a view of objects at which they do not ſeem to be pointed, are very convenient for the examination of ceilings and arches enriched with paintings or ſculpture, but they are not every where to be had, and require ſome practice before they can be made uſe of readily.

Another hint may, perhaps, be welcome to my reader, which every one, even among the curious, is not acquainted with, tho' of great ſervice to ſuch obſervations as we are here engaged in making.

I mean the help we may receive from perſpectives in regard to objects at a ſmall diſtance, as monumental inſcriptions a little out of the reach of the eye or partly defaced; mottos, or any other devices in windows, which we wiſh to ſee at a leſs diſtance, may be brought to that diſtance by the help of a common perſpective made in joints, to be lengthened as occaſion requires.

Many may be glad to know, that no perſpective fits all eyes and all diſtances at one certain length. They which are made with ſliders to draw out, are beyond all compariſon more uſeful than thoſe which are not ſo; and a man who has a very good teleſcope may think it a bad one, for want of knowing that the leſs diſtance the object is at, the greater length he muſt draw his inſtrument to.

The maker uſually marks his ſliders to the length which anſwers ſome particular object within view of his ſhop or work-room; and in doing this muſt be determined by his own eye. If that of the buyer be ſimilar to his, he too will ſee an object at the ſame diſtance juſt as well; but if not, or he uſes his glaſs without an allowance for the different diſtances of objects, his diſappointment is not owing to any fault of his Inſtrument or its maker. And this rule holds in perſpectives of all lengths, as well as reflecting teleſcopes; ſo that the ſame inſtrument which will diſcover Jupiter's ſatellites, or Saturn's ring, may be made uſe of to read a letter or note at twenty yards diſtant or leſs, either by drawing out the ſliders of the former to the length required, or by regulating the diſtance between the two ſpeculums of the latter, till we have hit on the proper one.

To make the experiment, take one of thoſe pocket teleſcopes which ſhut up to about nine inches, and draw out to two feet or ſomething more (which is the moſt convenient ſize for all purpoſes that I know) ſet up a printed or written paper in a good light at 15 or 20 feet diſtance from your ſtand, which ſhould be where you have ſomething to ſteady the hand which holds the glaſs; draw the ſliders beyond their marks till you have gained about an inch in the

length

of the church, and indeed the ſtyle very much reſembles that of the church porch under the clock; ſuppoſed of archbiſhop Courtney's building. It is rich in Gothic flutings, pyramids, and canopied niches, in which ſtand the ſtatues of ſix crowned kings, five holding globes or mounds in their hands, and the ſixth a church.*

Some have ſupoſed theſe the memorials of ſo many princes during whoſe reigns the church was building, and that the figure of it was deſigned to diſtinguiſh him under whom it was finiſhed: If by this finiſhing we underſtand that of the body in archbiſhop Courtney's time, to which King Richard the II contributed, (ſee page 109) this may be a ſtatue of him. His five predeceſſors were King John, Henry III, Edward I, II, and III. There is no judging from the figures in their preſent condition whether they have ever borne any reſemblance to thoſe princes, ſo here we find a full ſtop to our conjectures.

The area here is about thirty five feet ſquare, with proper ſupports at each corner for the ſtately ſtructure that reſts on them. The two weſtern pillars are Gothic, enriched with great variety of flutings in that ſtyle, as are the ſides of the two eaſtern ſupporters which face toward theſe. There ſeems to have been ſome failing in the ſouth-weſt pillar, and a great deal of care has been very judiciouſly taken to prevent any

length of the whole; then, look for the object, which will probably appear not diſtinct, but will ſoon become ſo, if with the hand next your eye you lengthen or ſhorten the tube (not by pulling or thruſting, for ſcrewing does it more eaſily and gradually) and your eye (which ſhould continue looking through) will preſently diſcover which way it wanted helping, and gain the point deſired.

* Mr. Battely ſays, it was built by prior Henry of Eaſtry, about 1305.

ill

ill conſequences of it, by adding ſtretchers of ſtone-work on all ſides to ſtiffen it, beſide other helps leſs in ſight to diſcharge ſome of the load from hence to other parts of the building.

The ſtretchers are very ſubſtantial and deep walls of ſtone pierced in ſuch patterns as make them in ſome meaſure an ornament: They are carried on arches from this pillar to two other principal ones, one eaſtward of it, the other north; they finiſh at top with a cornice embattled above an architrave adorned with the motto and device of prior Goldſtone II in large text-letters, *Non nobis Domine, non nobis,* ſet † nomini tuo da gloriam.*

Beſide theſe larger ſtrengthenings, ſmaller ones in the ſame taſte are carried on north and ſouth to the walls of the church, and others to the pillars next theſe principal ones weſtward, ſome of them ſeeming more for the ſake of uniformity than ſecurity; on the north ſide of the tower no ſuch aſſiſtance has been thought neceſſary.

Theſe precautions, with other diſcharging courſes of maſonry in the upper works, ſeem to have effectually provided againſt all the danger that was apprehended.

Above the great arches of this tower are ſeveral ſmaller ones, or windows, into a gallery, running round it, with doors on every ſide opening into the building between the ſtone arches and the leaded roof.

Another gallery, which is over this, has only a parapet or breaſt-work; from theſe is a pleaſant view of what is below to ſuch as do not find looking down from ſuch a height diſagreeable.

* Here are three characters which are ſuppoſed to denote, THOMAS GOLDSTONE, PRIOR.

† It is ſo in the ſtone-work.

From

From hence the walls between the windows are carried up very plain for a conſiderable height, till the vault of the roof begins to ſpring on ribs from corbels in piers between the windows, and capitals of pillars in each corner, embelliſhed with painting and gilding, as are the corbels.

In the middle of this vault is a circle of five or ſix feet diameter, for hoiſting and lowering bells, or whatever is neceſſary for repairs of the roofing, having a hatch or trap door to keep it ſhut, handſomely framed, painted and gilt, with the church arms in the centre of it.

In four pannels of the ſtone-work round it are the letters and device, by which prior Goldſtone's works are diſtinguiſhed in other places. This part alſo is ſo enriched with colouring and gilding as to cloſe the proſpect from below in a beautiful manner.

From hence we go down to the ſouth wing by a few ſteps, where are two monumental compartments againſt the principal pillar, one for Frances wife of Dr. Holcombe, a prebendary of this church, another for himſelf. The next we ſee is for Mrs. Jane Hardreſs, of a very ancient and honourable family in this county, now almoſt extinct.

Near the ſouthweſt corner is the door of a ſtaircaſe leading to the upper works. Theſe are not in the uſual walk of ſuch as come to ſee the monuments, but as we have juſt been viewing the inſide of the great tower from below, perhaps this may be the beſt place for what remains to be added concerning that noble ſtructure, to what is ſaid of it page 49.

CHAP. XXXII.

Of the great Tower, called Bell Harry Steeple.

TO the top of this tower we go up by the winding or newel ſtair-caſe juſt mentioned, from whence, at about 76 ſteps from the ground, is a turning to the * chimes, (as the Oxford ſteeple is uſually called) and about 37 ſteps more lead to a turning over the arch of the ſouth wing, and ſo to the firſt of the galleries mentioned in page 136, in the ſouth-weſt corner of which is the foot of another newel ſtaircaſe continued to the platform at the top of the tower.

This ſtaircaſe is narrower, and not ſo well lighted as that we have already come up, neither are the ſteps ſo good, being much worn, eſpecially as we come toward the top.

Aſcending theſe ſtairs, and paſſing by an opening into the ſecond gallery, ſeventy-five ſteps more carry us to

* In this ſteeple, as mentioned page 48, is the ring of bells, which daily give half an hour's notice of ſervice-time by chiming, after which, a quarter of an hour before prayers, Bell Harry is tolled for ten minutes, ſo that they who would come to church have as timely notice as can be needed.

The bells were formerly rung from a loft, or gallery, in the body of the church, and the holes by which the ropes came down are ſtill to be ſeen in the arch.

Afterwards the ringers ſtood above the arch, but the loft remained, and another under it, ſo that the part under this ſteeple was incumbred with two very unſightly galleries; a ſtone ſtair-caſe to the firſt, a wooden one to the ſecond, and from thence a long ladder, through the circle in the arch, for hoiſting bells, &c. where was a trap-door for their ſecurity while ringing.

All theſe incumbrances disfigured the place till within theſe forty years, or thereabouts, when they were taken away, and the materials of the lofts were employed in flooring the arch of the ſouth ſide-iſle, over which people go to ring or chime.

a turn-

a turning to the wheel loft, ſo called from an axis or barrel with a great wheel for men to walk in and hoiſt lead, timber, &c. for repairs from below.

This loft is opened only as occaſion requires.

The wheel and its tackling ſtand on a floor of ſtrong timbers about the level of the door at which we enter. A ſlighter floor is laid about ten feet below this, and juſt above the vault which we have been admiring the beauty of from the ground.

This might be a very good floor for a ringers loft, and the loft itſelf muſt have been a very pleaſant one, having round it ſixteen very neat cloſets in the thickneſs of the ſtone wall, by which they are arched overhead. They are four on a ſide, each three feet ſeven inches wide, and ſeven feet and an half deep to the two little windows of each in the remaining thickneſs of the wall, which furniſh a ſurpriſingly agreeable variety of proſpects every way.

The whole above the wheel-loft is open to the timbers which ſupport the leaden platform, but there are corbels in the walls for another floor to reſt on, and a very particular proviſion is made ſtill higher for timbers fit to bear the weight of a ring of bells and their frames.*

* Mr. Battely ſays, here was a ring of bells, and gives an account of a vaſt quantity of metal ſold by King Henry the VIIIth. being part of five bells late in the great bellfrage of Chriſt-church in Canterbury. But his record does not ſhow that this was ever called the great bellfrage, the church had another, a ſeparate building, (ſee page 77) with ſome huge bells in it, which might be the bells Mr. Battely ſpeaks of; but it is very likely that the defective pillar of this tower diſcouraged all attempts to furniſh it with a weighty peal.

The only bell here hangs above the leaden platform, and is called Bell Harry; it is tolled every day, as often as ſervice is read, but never rung out, except to announce the death of the King, the Queen, or the archbiſhop.

This is a large ſquare hole into each of the three ſolid towers at the corner of the building, and a ſtrong foundation of brick-work at the fourth for ſupporting the ends of timbers there, without cutting into that corner where the ſtaircaſe tower is.

Returning to that ſtaircaſe, about ſixty-two ſteps more land us on the leaden platform, which gives us a delightful view of the fine country around it, while the tower itſelf enriches the proſpect of every part of that country from whence it is ſeen, both far and near. Its ſtately height, curious parapet of embattled and pierced work, the four magnificent pinnacles at the corners, and the ſingular elegance of its proportions, as well as thoſe of its ornaments, from the roof of the church all the way up, ſtriking every eye that ſees it, and making the beſt judges of ſuch works the moſt ready to rank it among the moſt perfect of its kind.

Before I cloſe this, head I muſt obſerve, that the views hitherto publiſhed of this tower and church fall very ſhort of doing juſtice to them; but if a new drawing was now to be made of them, they might appear ſtill leſs to advantage in that, than they do in thoſe we have already.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Continuation of our walk among the Monuments.

NEAR the ſtaircaſe door above mentioned is another, called the ſouth door, opening into the church-yard; in the corner between this and St. Michael's

chael's chapel, is the monument of Dr. John Battely prebendary of this church and archdeacon of the dioceſe.

St. Michael's chapel is what we viſit next.——— Over the entrance of it is a projection ſeemingly deſigned for an ornament, but is indeed a very ſubſtantial foundation for an organ-loft, of much greater antiquity than archbiſhop Sudbury's time, and one of the proofs that this munificent prelate carefully avoided pulling down where only repairing or caſing was neceſſary, and, at the ſame time, was equally careful that all which he did ſhould be finiſhed in a rich and elegant manner. This, with other remains, prior to archbiſhop Sudbury's improvements, and viſible enough in theſe days, are already taken notice of page 50.

The projection is faced with wainſcotting painted; the two front pannels are pictures of St. Auguſtine and St. Gregory in ſtone colour, two other pannels returning to the wall had each of them an angel, but one of them having been broken and repaired, both were painted over of a dark colour, and a ground of the ſame being added to the figures, they now appear more to advantage than they did before.

The chapel of St. Michael is often called the warriors chapel, ſeveral memorials of military men being preſerved there, whoſe bodies are not ſo. It is parted off by iron grates and doors, where entering we find the middle of it taken up by a fine old monument of Suſſex marble, with three figures in alabaſter lying upon it.— The firſt is John Beaufort Earl of Somerſet in armour; the ſecond Margaret daughter of Thomas Earl of Holland, his wife; the third Thomas Duke of Clarence, her ſecond huſband. He alſo is in compleat armour.

Round

Round the ſides are the monuments of Col. Prude, killed at the ſiege of Maeſtricht 1632. One of Sir Thomas Thornhurſt, kill'd and buried at the iſle of Rhee 1627. Two others of the Thornhurſt family; one of Mrs. Anne Milles; then a very remarkable one of archbiſhop Langton appearing as a ſtone coffin above the ground. It has had an iron fence round it, but whether it was within or without the firſt chapel here does not appear; at preſent, about half the length of it is in the thickneſs of the wall with an arch over it now made up. Next to this is a buſt and inſcription for Sir George Rooke buried in St. Paul's church, (ſee page 16.) On the ſouth ſide is a monument of ſeveral of the Hales family, one of which died at ſea, and the manner of his being committed to the deep is ſhown here.

The laſt monument in this chapel is a handſome marble one of Brigadier Francis Godfrey, buried here 1712.

North of St. Michael's chapel are two ſtair-caſes, one leading down to the French church, the other up to the iſle on the ſouth ſide of the choir. At the corner made by this turning a plain monument of two tables of marble is ſet up againſt the wall for Mr. Herbert Randolph, one of our ſix preachers.

If any thing is obſervable at the two ſtair-caſes juſt mentioned, it is that the door-way into the French church, on this ſide, is a mitred Gothic arch; but that in the martyrdom a circular one, with ſuch kind of ornaments, as, I ſuppoſe, characteriſtick of the Saxon taſte.

The undercroft (as my reader knows) I look on as prior to Lanfranc's time by almoſt 200 years; ſuppo-

ſing

ſing it built by the ſame hands that erected the curious crypt of Grymbald at Oxford.

By the beſt accounts we have of the temples of the ancients, they were often built with circular receſſes, and the great Sir Chriſtopher Wren ſeems to have beautified St. Paul's cathedral with ſuch numbers of them in conformity to that ancient ſtyle.

If therefore Mr. Battely, when he told us from Oſborn, that the church here in Odo's time was the very ſame fabrick that was built by the believing Romans, had appealed to his plan of Lanfranc's church to ſhow how agreeable that was to the Roman taſte, and inferred from thence, that part of their work was remaining, not only in Odo's days but even to our time, this concluſion would ſeem ſupported by better proofs than ſeveral which we find in his book.

But here perhaps I am getting out of my depth. I ſhall therefore go up the ſtone ſteps to that which I ſhall not ſcruple to call Lanfranc's church, becauſe here it is plain he repaired or rebuilt, though it may be difficult to determine how much of the building was of his erection.

As ſoon as we land here we may obſerve againſt the wall a row of little pillars riſing from the pavement with arches above them, correſpondent to that without ſide, which I have compared to a girdle page 53; probably of the ſame age and workmanſhip, though time and accidents may have in ſome meaſure abated their reſemblance. I cannot look on theſe as of Lanfranc's building, but muſt obſerve (though I do not find others have taken notice of it) that whenever this part was built the whole floor was level or very nearly ſo, and the range, though ſometimes interrupted, may be traced

as far as the chapel of the Trinity, ſo as to juſtify this obſervation beyond all doubt.

Above this range the windows are in what I call the Norman ſtyle, (ſee note page 101) becauſe we find ſuch in all the remains of buildings aſcribed to Lanfranc, as the Dormitories, the Hall and Lodging for ſtrangers, and the ſouth ſide of the Infirmary.

Here therefore, I will ſuppoſe, Lanfranc began his repair of the church, not deſtroying any part of the old building which was fit to be left ſtanding, but finiſhing all according to his own taſte from the great tower to the eaſt end of the whole building.

This required no alteration of the old plan, and therefore I ſhould think Gervaſe's deſcription of Lanfranc's church, as finiſhing in a circular form, with eleven pillars on each ſide to ſupport the roof, as juſt a deſcription of that which was gone to decay in Stigand's time. This agrees perfectly well with the preſent ſtate of our undercroft, and with the plan Mr. Battely has given, except that he has forgotten the two ſtair-caſe towers at the corners made by the croſs-iſle, and has added a body which I ſhall ſoon have occaſion to ſpeak of particularly.

That great repair of the choir and the offices, which ſome have repreſented as quite rebuilding them; the raiſing a wall round the precinct, which might be entirely his work, as well as providing a palace for the archbiſhop (who, according to Mr. Somner, had lived in common with the monks till Lanfranc's time) which might require a ſtructure to be erected on purpoſe; theſe were very great things to be executed in ſeven years; and therefore I ſuppoſe he left the body in the ſame condition as Stigand had done, while he was compleating theſe more important works.

What

What improvements Anſelm made to this choir we are not told; if he enlarged it, that might be by placing the altar more eaſtward than Lanfranc had done, and he might add to the magnificence of it by raiſing it above the level and making a handſome flight of ſteps up to it, but it ſeems he lived not to perfect all his deſigns, for Mr. Somner tells us the monks magnificently finiſhed what Anſelm piouſly began.

As to his pulling down and rebuilding Lanfranc's church, as Mr. Battely tells us he did, it has not the leaſt appearance of probability, as I have ſhown page 56; and this account of it ſeems entirely grounded on his notion that by the forepart of the church we are to underſtand from the great tower to the eaſt end.

If, inſtead of that, we ſuppoſe the forepart of the church to be that which extended from the great tower to the weſt front, all the difficulties attending his ſcheme will vaniſh.

Let us then conſider things in this light:

It is plain there was in thoſe days a great tower where the preſent one ſtands. I think it needleſs to copy the deſcriptions given of it, and ſhall rather ſhow what I ſuppoſe were the works which Anſelm had deſigned, and which the priors, Ernulph and Conrade, magnificently finiſhed.

Eadmer's account is, that Ernulph erected the ruinous forepart of the church which Lanfranc had built, [*dejectam priorem partem eccleſiæ quam Lanfrancus ædificaverat*] in a moſt ſplendid manner.

This I ſhould underſtand of rebuilding the body to the weſt front, which both Stigand and Lanfranc had left in a ruinous condition, or quite fallen down.

Mr. Battely by his plan ſuppoſes Lanfranc had built a body, and by his hiſtory, that Ernulph pulled this

down and rebuilt it, though his interpretation of *priorem partem* ſeems to confound this with the choir. However, the hiſtory ſhows plainly enough that the body of the church was what he and Conrade rebuilt and finiſhed, perhaps in the manner Anſelm had deſigned.—Poſſibly it might be after his deſigns that Conrade adorned the ceiling of the choir in ſuch a manner as made Lanfranc's name forgotten.

That Lanfranc ceiled his choir may perhaps be a doubt; probably he did: But if that was not left to be done by Conrade, the rich paintings with which he adorned it to make it a repreſentation of heaven, might occaſion it to be called Conrade's Glorious choir.

All beauties of this kind were deſtroyed by the fire in 1174, in the choir eſpecially, where it raged ſo that the lead from the roof was melted into the joints of the pavement, as appeared at the pewing of the choir about the year 1706, when ſome alterations being made in a part of the pavement, as much of that lead was picked up by ſome of the workmen as made two large glew-pots.

Here therefore the fire was ſtopped, and we ſhall ſoon ſee other proofs that the damage done by that fire was by no means ſuch as required the rebuilding the church from the foundation.

The choir is ſeperated from the ſide iſles by a wall and the range of columns which ſupport the upper works. The wall is of ſtone, ſolid to about eight feet high, above which is a range of open Gothic work for about ſix feet more, finiſhing at the top with a battlement.

The pillars are partly let into the thickneſs of this wall; the baſes or pedeſtals they ſtand on are about 18 inches high, and five feet ſquare, with a bench of ſtone

carried

carried on from one to the other. Theſe particulars are taken notice of in Gervaſe's deſcription of the old church, and with others, preſently to be mentioned, ſhow how much of what is now ſtanding agrees with that ancient deſign. He takes notice of the ſemicircular pilaſter againſt the maſſive pier, or wall, from the eaſt corners of the great tower, from whence the firſt arch on each ſide of the choir ſprings, and tells how many pillars continued this work to the circular end of the building; but when he places theſe pillars at equal diſtances he is miſtaken.*

The pillars are alternately circular or octogonal, but very ſlender conſidering what they bear, being not three feet and an half diameter.

The fifth pillar being an octogon is adorned and ſtrengthened at every face of it by a marble one of eight inches diameter, and all little enough; for four of them that ſupport the vault formed by the choir and eaſtern croſs iſles are in height 50 feet, and its area about ten yards by thirteen. Theſe pillars, which he calls principals, ſeem to have diſcovered their weakneſs where arches of the ſide iſles thruſt againſt them at about half their height from the pavement.

But perhaps nothing is more worthy our notice here than grooves cut in three of the pedeſtals of theſe co-

* By a meaſurement taken in the north ſide iſle of ſome of theſe diſtances, they appear as follows;

	Feet.	Inches.
From the ſemicircular pilaſter to the firſt pillar - -	13	6
From that to the ſecond - - - -	13	8
to the third - - - -	11	6
to the fourth - - - -	10	2
to the fifth, a principal - - -	10	4

A ſixth pillar on each ſide, between this and the next principal one, was at the repair after the fire, by William of Sens, taken away to give the better opening to the croſs iſle.

lumns of the ſouth iſle, and four in the north one, for receiving ſtrong bands of iron let into the partition wall and ſecured there by lead or ſolder, to enable them the better to bear what ſhould be raiſed on them. Theſe are no where to be found but on the ſides of the choir, where, by reaſon of the ſtalls, the fire raged moſt violently; and they plainly ſhow, that in the rebuilding, the artiſt thought with this ſtrengthning they might ſerve in the new work. The caution he took on this occaſion was more prudent than neceſſary, for when it became the faſhion for ſaints to ſhow their zeal for the honour of God, by ſtealing from his temple whatever would pay for their trouble at the braſiers or ſmiths, a great deal of this ironwork was cut away and probably more would have been, had it proved worth while.

The caſing of the walls viſible enough to a curious eye in thoſe parts when the fire was moſt violent, ſhows that this was all the repair they wanted. I have obſerved that the ſouth ſtaircaſe tower could not ſuffer by that accident, the north one did not eſcape quite ſo well. In the top of that were ſome bells, moſt commodiouſly placed in reſpect of the dormitories, which were near the foot of that ſteeple. The wind blew the flames of the roof directly to the ſouth windows of it, ſo that the timber-works there were quite in harms way; accordingly they took fire, the bell frames conſumed the floor they ſtood on, and thoſe of the lofts underneath. The marks of all this are ſtill to be ſeen, as well as the ſtone ſtairs which led from theſe lofts to one another; they could not take fire, nor the great newel ſtair-caſe which led up to them from the ground. All the damage that could ſuffer muſt be from the falling down of the bells when the lofts gave way; ſome

of the

of the uppermoſt of them were battered by that means and as no bells were afterwards hung there they never have been repaired.

Great part of the preſent church is therefore what was ſtanding before the fire, and accordingly the account of the repairs conſiſts in telling us how many pillars were erected and arches turned from time to time.

But when we are told the pillars were at this repair lengthened almoſt twelve feet, this is perplexing.

The height of the walls and roofs before the fire may be pretty exactly determined by marks to be ſeen at this day.

How ſuch walls and roofs ſhould ever be ſuited to pillars ſo much ſhorter than the preſent ones, I will not pretend to conjecture.

That new capitals were added, more beautiful than the old ones, I can eaſily believe, and cannot help obſerving, that in ſome of theſe, and many of the ſmaller ones, the architects ſeem to have had an eye to the more elegant taſte of the ancient orders of the Greek and Roman buildings, as we ſhall ſee again when we come to the chapel of the Holy Trinity. At preſent we are in Lanfranc's building, on the top of the ſtairs which brought us to the ſouth iſle of it, where, on the right hand, is a door and ſtair-caſe leading up to a beautiful chapel over that of St. Michael, and in the ſame ſtyle, being part of archbiſhop Sudbury's repairs. The roof is of ribbed arches, and at the key-ſtones where the ribs meet, are the faces of three members of the monaſtery, whoſe names and degrees were written beſide them, but are now partly obliterated.

The

The eaſtern one has remaining Tho. ——— * prior.

The middle one ſeems to have been Johns. Wodneſbergh.

The Weſtern one Willms. Molaſch diſcipulus.

The room is now the ſinging ſchool and veſtry of the choriſters, but was formerly an armory, with racks for abundance of pikes. The arms have been taken away time out of mind, and part of the racks for them employed at other places.

Under the ſecond window, eaſtward from this door, is the tomb of archbiſhop Walter Reynolds, with his ſtatue lying on it defaced; and at the feet of it, under the third window, that of Hubert Walter, in the ſame condition. Their robes were once neatly painted with the armorial bearings of their families, but time and white-waſh prevent the remains of theſe from being diſcoverable. Above theſe large windows is a walk which Mr. Battely calls a triforium, between the ſame number of ſmaller windows on one hand, and the ſpringing of the

* Thomas Chillenden was choſen prior in 1390. I have alreaded ſhown, chap. xxviii, that he was a very eminent architect, and probably the perſon employed as ſuch by archbiſhop Sudbury, as well as by his ſucceſſors Courtney and Arundel.

John Wodneſbergh, I ſuppoſe, was his chief aſſiſtant, and Thomas Molaſch his pupil in the ſtudy of architecture, when this building was erected.

If it was finiſhed in archbiſhop Sudbury's time, the title, prior, muſt have been added to Chillenden's name after his election to this dignity, which was not till that archbiſhop had been dead nine years.

John Wodneſbergh ſucceeded him in 1411, as William Molaſch did him in 1427.

It ſeems pretty remarkable that within the compaſs of 100 years there ſhould have been ſix priors who made architecture their ſtudy, and of whoſe taſte and ſkill we have many beautiful proofs at this time; but here the Monks judged perfectly right: nothing could do greater honour to the ſociety, or ſo well expreſs their zeal for the houſe of God, the keeping and adorning of which was entruſted to their care, as chuſing thoſe to preſide over them who were beſt qualified to direct them in the diſcharge of that truſt.

arches

arches and ſome little pillars of marble on the other, the way into it being by a door in the ſtaircaſe tower. Going on, the next monuments we ſee are on our left hand: That next the choir door is cardinal Kemps, at his feet is that of archbiſhop Stratford, and then that of Simon Sudbury. Theſe were once open to the choir, but are now hidden from it by the wainſcotting about the altar.

Oppoſite to this laſt the tomb of archbiſhop Mepham makes part of a very elegant ſcreen of ſtonework, between this ſide iſle and St. Anſelm's chapel, which is now divided into two rooms, one a veſtry for the minor canons, the other for the lay clerks; in the latter of which, under the great ſouth window, is a raiſed part called the tomb of archbiſhop Bradwardin, but without any inſcription or ornament.

A newel ſtaircaſe here leads to a room over this chapel, a cloſet of which has a window looking into the choir with an iron grate. This has been ſhown as the place where John II, King of France was confined, when taken priſoner and brought into England by Edward the Black prince.

The ſtory is too ridiculous for confutation; but that the place has been uſed for a priſon may very well be believed.

In all probability it was ſo for ſuch of the monks as had deſerved confinement by their irregularities.

The room is pretty large and has light enough.

It has a chimney and an oven, ſo it ſhould ſeem they who were confined here were to dreſs ſuch proviſions for themſelves as the convent was pleaſed to allow them.

There is a door into a platform where they might have freſh air and a pleaſant proſpect of the country,

but

but at ſuch a height from the ground that any attempt to make an eſcape that way would have been very dangerous.

The grated window toward the choir, I apprehend, was made that they might be eye-witneſſes of the performances of thoſe ſacred ſolemnities which they were excluded from joining in, and was ſo placed that they might have a fair view of the elevation of the hoſt. *

Probably notice was taken whether they duly attended at their grate on ſuch occaſions, and how they behaved themſelves there.

Whether any thing of this kind is to be ſeen in other churches I don't know, but I believe my reader will allow that my opinion concerning this room and the uſe of it is not without ſome foundation.

At this chapel we ſee how the eaſt end of the old church began to contract itſelf toward the circular form in which it was finiſhed. Here alſo begins the aſcent to the chapel of the Holy Trinity, which was added after the fire: But before we proceed thither, ſome notice ſhould be taken of the croſs iſle, which we have paſſed in coming thus far.

The floor of it is raiſed above the reſt of the pavement a very ſmall matter, more to be diſtinguiſhed by the foot in walking, than by the eye; which I impute

* In the church of Rome, at the celebration of the maſs, the prieſt, ſtepping forward from the altar, holds up the conſecrated wafer higher than his head, and ſhows it to the congregation who adore it on their knees, a ſmall bell being rung to call the attention of the people to this ceremony, which is ſtiled the elevation of the hoſt.

In many of our pariſh churches where particular families have their own chancels or ſeats in croſs or ſide iſles, holes ſtill remain cut ſlanting through the walls toward the altar, that ſuch families might ſee this elevation from their proper places, without diſturbing themſelves or others by removing for that purpoſe.

to the

to the altering the arched roof of the Black prince's chapel, in the undercroft, mentioned page 128. At the north ſide of the iſle is a door into the choir between the archbiſhop's throne, and the head of archbiſhop Kemp's monument. The ſouth is adorned with four rows of little grey marble pillars, behind the uppermoſt of which are two of Mr. Battely's triforia, which run quite round this part of the church, except where it is joined to the great tower.

Where theſe come over the ſide iſles, there is all the breadth of them to walk in, but in other parts they are ſo narrow, and at ſuch a height from the pavement, that many find them (eſpecially in the upper range) very diſagreeable, if not ſhocking and dangerous.

The weſt ſide is in the ſame taſte, and here is a very handſome door to the ſtair-caſe tower ſo often mentioned. On the eaſt are two lofty porticos for altars, over which the triforia are continued as above mentioned.

The north croſs iſle is ſo uniform to this, that one deſcription may in general ſerve for both; where there is any difference it ſhall be taken notice of when our walk brings us thither, after we have viſited the chapel of the Holy Trinity, the crown of St. Thomas Becket, and the monuments of thoſe royal and eminent perſons whoſe bones are laid there.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Of the Chapel of the Holy Trinity and Becket's Crown.

AS what has been ſaid of theſe in chapters XIII and XVII, relates rather more to the hiſtory than the ſtructure of them, ſome addition to that may be neceſſary.

I have obſerved, that after repairing the miſchief done by the fire, the monks determined to erect a magnificent chapel to the Holy Trinity inſtead of a ſmall one, which was at the eaſt end of Lanfranc's church: They did ſo, and their architect took care that this work ſhould be diſtinguiſhable enough from that to which it was added, by the difference of taſte, though by no means inferior to it in elegance and grandeur.

He raiſed it therefore over a moſt ſtately undercroft, about twenty-four feet pitch, deſigned (as it ſhould ſeem) to be finiſhed at the eaſt end in a circular form (a form in uſe for the eaſt end of churches from the time of the Saxons, as the curious deſcriber of Ely Minſter has obſerved.) Its ſide iſles are divided from it by four pair of remarkably ſtrong pillars on each ſide, the laſt pair diſpoſed ſuitably to the circular deſign.

Two ſlender pillars in the middle of the vault aſſiſt in ſupporting the pavement above.

The deſcent into this vault is by eleven or twelve ſteps. Moſt of the windows of it have been bricked up, but it is ſtill lightſome enough to ſee a crucifix with a perſon ſtanding on each ſide of it over an arch at the eaſt end of the vault, which opens into that, which I ſuppoſe the place called biſhop Becket's tomb, as

lofty and about as lightſome as this, ſome of the windows here alſo being bricked up.

Its form is a circle about thirty feet diameter, the roof arched with ribs meeting in the centre. The groyns between the ribs of the arch are adorned with the capital text letters I. and M. ſemee (as the heralds call it) the I s are crowned.

The addition of it to the chapel of the Trinity ſeems an after-thought, in reſpect of the firſt deſign, whether it was erected at the ſame time with that or not.

Be that as it will, in the words of the allotment of it to the firſt prebendary, it is not mentioned as a tomb, but as "the vault called biſhop Becket's tomb under "our lady's chapel" ſee page 81.

Having viewed theſe vaults, let us now viſit the buildings over them raiſed ſo much above the level of the choir that the aſcent to them from the north iſle is by ſeventeen ſteps, from the ſouth by fifteen.

The pillars here (as in the undercroft) are in pairs, ſtanding in contact two on one baſe or plinth, and their capitals (formed with a view to the Corinthian or Compoſite order) blended together, and ſupporting one impoſt or cornice, from whence the arches are ſprung. Their ſhafts as well as baſes and capitals are of marble, and the arches are ſome circular, others mitred; for the diſtances between the pillars here diminiſhing gradually as we go eaſtward, while the arches being all of the ſame height, are mitred to comply with this fancy, ſo that the angles of the eaſtern ones are very acute.*

* Might not this be a perſpective deception, deſigned to make ſuch colonnades appear longer then they really are, when viewed from the weſt end of them?

The double triforium of Lanfranc's building is continued round the middle part of this chapel, but the ſide iſles have none, unleſs a walk a little raiſed from the level of the pavement may be called one, where the pillars are ſo detached from the ſide walls as to leave a way broad enough for the prieſts to paſs on each ſide of this, and round the chapel of the Virgin Mary adjoining to it, without diſturbance by any numbers of St. Thomas's votaries, who might be crowding about his ſhrine.

This walk, or a great part of it, was ſecured by a very handſome fence (if all of it was like that part which we ſee oppoſite to King Henry the IV's monument) where the entrance ſeems to have been; and remains of the iron work by which it was fixed are ſtill to be ſeen on ſeveral of the pillars at the north ſide.*

The weſt end of this chapel is parted from the place where the patriarchal chair ſtands by a fence of iron work, finiſhed at the top with a rail or cornice of wood, painted with ſome of thoſe ridiculous and trifling fancies with which the monks were every where fond of making the preaching orders of friars appear as contemptible as they could.

The pavement here (which is raiſed a ſmall ſtep higher than that of the ſide iſles) has many circular ſtones laid in it, with figures very rudely deſigned and executed, of the ſigns of the zodiac and other fancies of

* On the pillars of the ſouth ſide are no ſuch remains, the tomb called that of archbiſhop Theobald, if it always ſtood where it does now, blocked up that part of the walk.

The tomb of cardinal Pole did the ſame in the Virgin Mary's chapel, but when that was erected there was no occaſion for ſuch a conveniency, the ſhow being over: for the ſhrine was ſtripped and demoliſhed in 1538, and the cardinal died in 1555.

the

the workman; and beſide theſe, a curious and beautiful moſaic, which has ſuffered much by the ſuperſtition of ſome, and the deſtructive curioſity of others, but has very lately been in part repaired.

It ſhows evident marks of the ſhrine having been viſited by multitudes of people, and near the monument of the Black prince we may ſee where a corner poſt ſtood of a rail or fence, which was carried round the ſhrine and kept the crowds at a convenient diſtance from it.

By the ſtanding of the pillars here, and their inclination to a circle at the eaſt end, one would ſuppoſe that an altar to the Holy Trinity was at firſt deſigned to have been placed thereabouts; but there is no appearance that any thing of that kind was ever erected, tho' the chapel was built as one fitter for that purpoſe than the little one at the eaſt end of the old church, pulled down purely to make room for this more magnificent one.

Perhaps this may be accounted for by what is obſerved chapter XVII, that before the monks had provided a tomb for him, they found he had more viſitants than the place deſigned for it would ever receive; and therefore enſhrined his remains in the ſpacious chapel built in honour of the Holy Trinity. The good ſucceſs this experiment met with took up their whole attention; the chapel deſigned for his tomb was left unfurniſhed, and an altar to the Holy Trinity ſeems to have been no more thought of. This chapel of the Trinity was called St. Thomas's chapel, and even Chriſt's church itſelf loſt its name, and was called that of ſaint Thomas.

A large arch at the eaſt end of this opens into the place called archbiſhop Becket's crown, where (as obſerved

ſerved chapter XVII) is a chapel (over the vault called Becket's tomb) which appears to have been that of our lady, mentioned in the allotment of prebendal houſes.

The building is circular, the ribs of the arched roof meeting in the centre (as thoſe of the crown royal do) may have given it the name it bears. Here alſo is a double triforium, and the wall anſwering the openings between the little pillars hath been painted with figures of ſaints at full length, with their names, now hardly diſtinguiſhable. The whole chapel, indeed, has been plentifully adorned with paintings, and remains of the ſame kind of ornament were to be ſeen in many other parts of the church, till it was thought that whitewaſh would look better.

Whatever might be the reaſon of it, the enthuſiaſtic mob of the grand rebellion did not play their game in this part of the church. The monuments here were not defaced by them; a great deal of the painted glaſs is ſtill remaining. The figures are ſmall, and ſo are the pannels that contain them, which with iron-work fitted to them, are contrived with ſuch a variety of patterns as ſhows that the deſigners of them thought the having no two windows alike would add to the beauty of the building.

* Mr. Somner was of opinion that if the legend of Becket's miracles were utterly loſt it might be repaired from the windows on each ſide of the place, where his ſhrine ſome time ſtood, abounding altogether with the ſtory thereof. —It might be ſo in his time, but now it would be a vain attempt, very little of the coloured glaſs being left on the ſouth ſide, and the north having ſaffered in many places and been ill repaired.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

Of the Monuments in the eaſtern part of the Church.

WHEN we come up hither from the ſouth iſle, the firſt monument we ſee is that of Edward the black prince ſon to King Edward III, very intire and very beautiful; his figure, in gilt braſs, lies on it completely armed, except the head, on which is a ſcull-cap with a coronet round it, once ſet with ſtones, of which only the collets now remain, and from hence hangs a hood of mail down to his breaſt and ſhoulders. The head of the figure reſts on a caſque or helmet, joined to the cap which ſupports his creſt (the lion) formed after the trophies above the monument, where are his gauntlets curiouſly finiſhed and gilt, his coat of arms quilted with fine cotton, and at leaſt as rich as any of thoſe worn by the officers at arms on public occaſions (but much disfigured by time and duſt) and the ſcabbard of his ſword, which could be but a ſmall one. The ſword itſelf is ſaid to have been taken away by Oliver Cromwell. His ſhield hangs on a pillar near the head of his tomb, and has had handles to it.

One cannot obſerve how warriors were armed in thoſe days, without wondering how it was poſſible for them to ſtir under ſuch a load of incumbrances, and particularly how a commander could look about him and ſee what paſſed when his head was incloſed in a caſe of iron reſting on his ſhoulders, with only narrow ſlits at his eyes, and a few little holes ſomething lower to admit air for breathing; with all theſe helps this caſque is rather ſtifling to thoſe who have tried it on, though not in action or in a crowd.

No

No leſs unfit does it ſeem for giving or receiving orders and intelligence in the noiſe and confuſion of a field of battle; but that this was then the faſhion, is plain, not only from this particular inſtance, but from the broad ſeals of ſeveral of our Kings and Princes, for many years before and after his time.*

As the choir and eaſtern parts of our church are built over vaults, the bodies which reſt in theſe parts could not be interred in graves, but are incloſed in altar or table monuments raiſed above the pavement.

This of the Black prince has a long inſcription in old French proſe and verſe on braſs plates, and fillets round the borders of the ſtone on which his figure is laid. The ſides and ends of it are adorned with eſcutcheons alternately placed, one bearing the arms of France and England quarterly, with the file of three points for his diſtinction, and a label above it, on which is written *houmout*; the other his own arms, viz three oſtrich feathers, the quill end of each in a ſocket, with a label croſſing there, on which is his motto *Ich dien*; a larger label above the eſcutcheon, having the ſame words on that too. Theſe words perhaps were deſigned to ex-

* Mr. Sandford, in his genealogical hiſtory of the Kings of England, has given prints of many of theſe great ſeals, which ſhow that from the time of King John, all the head-pieces were made ſo cloſe as not to ſhow the face; that particularly of this prince reſembles this over his monument, except that it has more and larger air-holes. This faſhion continued till the time of King Edward the Fourth, on whoſe ſeal we find part of his face open to be ſeen, as are thoſe of his ſucceſſors to King Henry VIII, the firſt that diſcovers the whole face by means of a viſor to lift up, which ſeems to be the deſign on his ſeal.

This invention ſeems therefore of no earlier date than his days, and if ſo, there is very little reaſon to believe that the ſuit of armour ſhown in the tower of London for that of the Black prince was ever worn by him, or made till above two hundred years after his death.

preſs

preſs the excellent character he bore *houmout* in the German language ſignifying a *haughty ſpirit*, might repreſent him as an intrepid warrior, and *Ich dien, I ſerve*, as a dutiful ſon.

There ſeems to have been an altar oppoſite to this tomb, where maſſes might be ſaid for his ſoul, a ſtone ſtep very much worn being under a window there, and within memory his plumes and the arms of France and England, as on the monument were in the painted glaſs here; the eſcutcheon with the feathers has long been broken and loſt, the other was a few years ago taken away to mend a window at another place.

At the feet of this tomb, and under the next arch, is that of archbiſhop Courtney, of alabaſter, with his figure on it in full habit with his pall and croſier, but without any inſcription.

Oppoſite to this tomb we ſee one of a ſingular form, ſo unlike all the monuments ſince the conqueſt, that I have met with the deſcription of, that I ſhould look on it as a piece of Saxon antiquity rather than Norman; perhaps brought hither to be preſerved as ſuch after this chapel was built: It was deſigned to ſtand cloſe to a wall but is not placed ſo here.

It is ſhown as the tomb of archbiſhop Theobald, but there is very little reaſon to think it ſo.

It has been conjectured to be that of St. Anſelm, but of this there is no probability: His remains were depoſited in the old chapel, at firſt dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, but, from his being entombed there, called St. Anſelm's chapel to this day.——This chapel eſcaped the fire, and here it is probable his bones reſted till the demolition of St. Becket's ſhrine, when, it is much more reaſonable to believe, his remains ſhared the ſame fate, than, that the commiſſioners for deſtroy-

ing all remains of ſuperſtition here, would remove his remains from the chapel where they had been worſhipped to a more honourable place. *

If archbiſhop Courtney's monument is a very elegant one, that under the next arch is quite the reverſe; it is that of Odo Coligny, cardinal Chattilon, poiſoned, as tradition ſays, by his Popiſh ſervants, when going to wait on Queen Elizabeth in 1571, probably to prevent his embracing the proteſtant religion, for which ſeveral illuſtrious perſons, of the Coligny family, died martyrs about a year after in the execrable maſſacre at Paris.

It ſeems, they who appointed his remains to be laid in this honourable place, did not think it worth while to be at the expence of a decent repoſitory for them; they are caſed up in brick plaiſtered over in a manner not fit to be ſeen with the monuments among which it ſtands.

That of cardinal Pole is what we come to next: this is a plain one, and of plaiſter, but of a form not inelegant, and was adorned by ſome beautiful paintings on the wall, againſt which it ſtands; but theſe are ſadly gone to decay, and little remains to be ſeen of them.

Cardinal Pole is the laſt archbiſhop who has been buried in this cathedral: He lies in that chapel of the bleſſed Virgin over the place called biſhop Becket's

* St. Anſelm being a native of Piedmont, in King George the Second's reign, the King of Sardinia deſired to have his remains ſent over to him, and his embaſſador had ſucceeded ſo far as to obtain leave and authority to have a ſearch made for that purpoſe.

A perſon, commiſſioned to make this ſearch, applied to a member of the cathedral, whom he thought beſt able to aſſiſt in his inquiry and inform him whether this tomb might not probably contain the remains of that prelate, but was ſo fully convinced that all ſearch after any ſuch relicks would be fruitleſs, the monument was left entire, and the deſign laid aſide.

The writer of this account gives it from his own knowledge.

tomb, ſo often mentioned already, and ſo far deſcribed as to want nothing more to be ſaid of it here.

I return therefore weſtward, where are only two monuments on the north ſide of the Trinity chapel; the firſt we come to is one of ſingular beauty, ſaid to be in part, if not the whole, deſigned and executed at Rome. In it are the remains of Dr. Nicholas Wotton of a noble family in this county, an eminent ſtateſman and an accompliſhed courtier, for he continued in favour and acted in a public character under four Princes, and as many changes of religion: He died dean of Canterbury and York.

The laſt monument here, is that of King Henry the Fourth and his Queen Joan or Jane of Navarre, who was his ſecond wife, whoſe effigy lies on the right hand of his, under a canopy painted with three ſhields; one with the arms of France and England, quarterly, another with the ſame impaling Evreux and Navarre, and a third with Evreux and Navarre quarterly: All theſe on a ground diapred with eagles volant and the word ſoverayne as the King's device and motto; and ermines collated and chained with the word atemperance * for that of the Queen; ſo is alſo a table at the feet of the tomb, on which is the picture of an angel ſtanding and ſupporting a large eſcutcheon charged with the ſame atchievements. The devices and mottos juſt mentioned enrich the cornice of the canopy, but, what is particular, *ſoverayne and the eagles* are on that ſide where the Queen lies, and the *ermines and atemperance* on the ſide of the King.

* In a book called the calendar of Shypars, printed 1559, I find a long definition of the word atemperance which ſhows that in thoſe days it was underſtood to comprehend almoſt every accompliſhment of religion and virtue.

This

This monument has ſuffered ſhamefully within memory, by the careleſsneſs of ſuch as have been employed to clean it, much of the rich carving of the little alabaſter canopies over the heads of the figures having been quite deſtroyed ſome years ago, and the figures themſelves bearing many marks of the heavy hands which have ſince been employed to clean them.

Againſt the pillars at the head of this monument hangs a table, painted with the murder of archbiſhop Becket, now much decayed: The engravers for Mr. Dart's book have done what they could to preſerve as much as can be made out of it, and indeed if he had done ſuch juſtice to the ſubſcribers to his work as they did, his book would have been a much more valuable one than it is.

Oppoſite to this monument is an elegant little chapel erected without the wall, where was an altar for the ſouls of this royal pair.* At preſent it is uſed as a place for lumber, where among other things is a large ſun or glory, with the letters I H S in the middle of it. This was once an ornament over the altar, but taken down becauſe it gave offence; how long ago tradition does not tells us, but if it had not been before the grand rebellion, Richard Culmer would certainly have been glad of ſo fine an occaſion of ſhowing his zeal againſt idolatry, and his book would as certainly have entertained us with the condemnation of it.

I have already obſerved that the place where the patriarchal chair ſtands, is adjoyning to this chapel;

* The altar of this chapel is taken away, but a cornice which was above it ſtill remains: This was once adorned with ſuch eagles as were on that of the monument, and over it ſome figures, now defaced, were painted on the wall.

but

but before we go thither, it may not be amiſs to add ſomething to what has been ſaid of the ſhrine, which was once the glory of the place we are now leaving, and attracted votaries and offerings without number from all parts far and near.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Of the Shrine of St. Thomas Becket, and his Jubile.

SOME account of this has already been given in chapter XI and XIII, with part of what Eraſmus obſerved of the richneſs of its ornaments, to which he adds, that when this glorious ſhow was offered to view the prior took a white wand and touched every jewel, telling what it was, the French name, the value, and the donor of it, for the chief of them were the gifts of monarchs.

If vanity was mixed with the ſuperſtition of thoſe days this was a ſure way of encreaſing the number and value of new decorations to the ſhrine, ſuch as might do honour to future benefactors, were their ſtation ever ſo highly exalted. Accordingly rich preſents were continually flowing in: But then there were ſometimes ſpring tides, called Jubiles: theſe were high feſtivals which the monks could not celebrate without expreſs licenſe from the Court of Rome.

The word jubile ſignifies a ſolemn rejoycing.

The Jews were commanded to keep a feaſt unto the Lord once in about fifty years, in which their dependance on him for all the good things of this life, and his right to direct them in the proper uſe of ſuch plenty

of

of thoſe bleſſings as he ſhould beſtow on them, were to be gratefully and publicly acknowledged, by relieving the neceſſities of their poor brethren, by releaſing bondſmen and debtors from their obligations, and ſuch other acts of bounty and beneficence as are particularly enumerated in the XXV chapter of Leviticus.

About the year 1300 pope Boniface found that an improvement on this might be made by proclaiming a general releaſe from the burthen of their ſins, out of what Rome calls the treaſure of the church, to all who ſhould properly apply for the plenary indulgences granted at ſuch times; and by appropriating the money raiſed by ſuch indulgences toward increaſing the treaſures of the church in the more common and literal acceptation of the words.

The experiment anſwered ſo well that jubiles were to be repeated; but to add to the ſolemnity of them this was to be done after a number of years, only once in an hundred according to his firſt inſtitution; afterwards (for weighty reaſons no doubt) the time was ſhortened to one half, one third, and one quarter of that time; ſo that now once in twenty-five years the pope, with great ceremony and pompous proceſſion, breaks open a door of St. Peter's church at Rome, called the Holy-Gate; when all who enter at it fancy themſelves in the ſure way to heaven, and they who can pick up any ſcraps of the rubbiſh made in forcing the door, look on themſelves as happy in the poſſeſſion of ſuch valuable relicks.

But, beſide what is done at Rome, jubiles have been ſometimes granted to other churches in honour of ſaints enſhrined there, or on any motives which the pope ſhould approve of.

No

No wonder if the cathedral at Canterbury, where the precious body of St. Thomas (the pope's martyr) was ſo honourably preſerved, ſhould have this favour granted it; and ſo it was ſeveral times, but as a favour not to be obtained without great application.

Mr. Battely ſays, he "ſaw in one of the regiſters of "this church, the copies of two letters, full of moſt "preſſing importunities, from the king to the pope; "and of two other letters from the king to the college "of cardinals; of another letter from the Queen; and "another from the prior and chapter to his holineſs, "containing their moſt humble and earneſt addreſſes "and ſolicitations for a grant of plenary indulgences, "without which there could be no jubile." And in the appendix to this ſupplement, gives us copies of four letters from Rome, the originals of which are preſerved in our archives.

They are written by the perſons commiſſioned from hence to negociate the affair there in the year 1520.—The language of them is obſolete, and the letters too long to be inſerted in this little book, ſo I ſhall give Mr. Battely's abridgement of them, which will ſhow how ready the * *holy father* † was to confer ſpiritual bleſſings on his dutiful children; what reſpect the * *ſervant of the ſervant of God* thought fit to ſhow to a very powerful ‡ king in communion with him, and what excellent uſe * *the ſucceſſor of St. Peter* knows how to make of the keys he values himſelf ſo highly on being entruſted with the keeping of. Mr. Battely's narrative is as follows:

"The prior and convent had ſolicited a long time "for a bull of indulgence, by John Grigge doctor of

* Three of the popes titles.

† Pope Leo X.

‡ King Henry VIII.

laws,

" laws, their proctor in the court of Rome. The king " had ſent a letter of ſupplication in this behalf to the " pope, which his holineſs did not vouchſafe to open, " but remitted it to a cardinal to report the contents " of it. A letter alſo from cardinal Wolſey, was about " two days after delivered to the pope, which he was " pleaſed to open and read, and thereupon to diſcourſe " with the proctor concerning the jubilee.

" Gifts and money are ſent for by the proctor, that he " might thereby purchaſe the favour of the pope and of " the cardinals. Letters alſo from the archbiſhop, with " a certificate under the common ſeal of the prior " and chapter, are required and expected. A cup of " pure gold muſt be ſent with all ſpeed as a preſent to " the pope; for the pope's ſiſter told the proctor, that " ſhe was ſure ſuch a cup would be very acceptable to " his holineſs, and would much prevail with him to " expedite the cauſe.

—" After a tedious dilatory proceeding, and the ex- " pence of a vaſt ſum, in money and rich preſents, the " jubile was granted; but upon ſuch terms as ſeemed " hard and unreaſonable, yet ſuch as could not be re- " ſiſted; namely, that the pope ſhould receive half the " oblations made in the church during the whole year " of the jubile. And herewith (as he obſerves) all jubiles " have for ever ceaſed to be celebrated in this church."

For not many years after the king renounced the pope's ſupremacy, and aſſerted his own; declared himſelf head of the church in his own dominions, and ſeized on what his holineſs had left, as lawful plunder.

Mr. Somner gives us, from Stow, an account of the riches this ſhrine afforded, as well as of the total demolition of it, with the copy of which I ſhall cloſe this chapter.

" It

" It was built (ſaith Stow) about a man's height, all " of ſtone, then upward of timber plain, within " which was a cheſt of iron, containing the bones of " Thomas Becket, ſkull and all, with the wound of " his death, and the piece cut out of his ſkull laid in " the ſame wound. [See note at page 69.]

" The timberwork of this ſhrine on the outſide was " covered with plates of gold damaſked and emboſſed " with wires of gold, garniſhed with broches, images, " chains, precious ſtones, and great orient pearls, the " ſpoils of which ſhrine (in gold and jewels of an in- " eſtimable value) filled two great cheſts, one of which " ſix or eight ſtrong men could do no more than con- " vey out of the church; all which was taken to the " King's uſe, and the bones of St. Thomas (by com- " mandment of the Lord Cromwell) were then and " there burned to aſhes, which was in September the " year 1538, Henry VIII. 30.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Of the Patriarchal chair, and the place it ſtands in.

THE patriarchal or metropolitical chair is of grey marble * in three pieces, carved in pannels; the ſeat is ſolid from the pavement. In this the archbiſhop (or his proxy) is placed with much ceremony, as ſoon after the election as may conveniently be: The members of the church in proceſſion attending.

This ſolemnity is called his inthronization, and puts his grace in formal poſſeſſion of the metropolitical dig-

* Gervas (according to Mr. Battely) deſcribes it as of one ſtone.

nity, with the authority and profits thereto appertaining.

Formerly this was done with much more pomp and magnificence than it is at preſent: The king, the princes of the blood, with many others of the higheſt rank, both ſpiritual and temporal, being invited to it and entertained in a manner little inferior to the royal banquet at a coronation, either in the plenty and variety of dainties, or quality of the noble perſons who attended as the great officers, in right of manors held of the archbiſhoprick by ſuch tenures, and came with numerous retinues to the performance of their reſpective ſervices.* —For example, the duke of Buckingham, as lord high ſteward, came with a train of 140 horſes, the day before archbiſhop Warham's inthronization, to view the palace, and ſee that nothing ſhould be wanting to the magnificence of the approaching ſolemnity, as Mr. Battely tells us; who in his appendix gives an account of the feaſt itſelf, with the variety and expence of the proviſions.

But this was in the days of yore; I return to what is to be ſeen in our time.

The place where this chair ſtands, is between the altar and the chapel of the Holy Trinity, and upon the ſame level with that, raiſed above the pavement of the altar by ſeveral ſteps.

* The duke of Buckingham (the high-ſteward) attended as lord of the caſtle of Tunbridge; lord Coniars and Mr. Stranguiſh performed the office of chief panterer for the manors of Whyvelton Semir, &c.

Lord Badleſmere that of chamberlain for the manor of Hatfield, the ſon and heir of Roger de Mereworth not being knighted; Sir John Bluet (by appointment of the lord ſteward) executed the office of carver for the manor of Caryton, as Sir Gilbert Owen (for the ſame reaſon) did that of cupbearer for Roger de Kirkby lord of the manor of Horton.

A flight

A flight of ten of theſe ſteps extends the whole breadth of the place to the walls which ſeparate it from the ſide iſles, where, at the eaſt end, we ſee the capitals of a ſtack of pillars, (whoſe ſhafts are hidden by theſe ſteps) of much the ſame conſtruction with the four principal ones, where the eaſtern croſs iſles and the choir meet; from theſe riſes a plain ſort of pier or column for five feet, where is ſuch a marble plinth as thoſe under the pairs of pillars in the chapel of the Trinity, on the ſame level, and ſupporting a pair juſt like them, as if that chapel was at firſt deſigned to have been continued thus far. Whether it was ſo, I ſhall leave others to conjecture.

Oppoſite to the ſtone chair we ſee the old altar-piece, now the lining of that to which it gave place about the year 1730.

It is handſomely adorned with painting and gilding, and of a deſign which ſome think more ſuitable to a Gothic cathedral than the new one.

I mentioned page 164, a ſtar or glory long ago thrown by in the chapel of King Henry IV; this formerly ſtood above the altar, raiſed on a poſt ſupported by cherubims of carved work, painted and gilt, with expanded wings on the foot and each ſide, which were here laid up with that, till taken out to help completeing the deſign of its making a back-front to the new altar.

Mr. Battely tells us from Gervas, that at the eaſt corners of the high altars were fixed two pillars of wood, beautified with ſilver and gold. Upon theſe pillars was laid a beam, which reached croſs the church, adorned with gold: Upon this beam were placed the glory [*majeſtas dei*] the images of St. Dunſtan and Alphage, and ſeven cheſts or coffers, overlaid with gold

full of the relicks of many ſaints: Is it poſſible this ſhould be the glory Gervas ſpeaks of, and have lain here ever ſince the reformation?

From hence we may godown to the north ſide iſle of the choir by ſeventeen ſteps.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Of the North ſide iſle, and the rooms adjoining.

IN page 143, I mentioned a row of little pillars, which I ſuppoſe to have gone (not without interruption) round the inſide of Lanfrane's church: Here we ſee ſome of them, and others are gradually hidden by the ſteps to the Trinity chapel, which are of later date.

At the foot of theſe ſteps a door opens into a vault, till of late years a ſtore-room for the ſacriſt, now a place where coals are kept for the audit room and prebendaries veſtry.

The little light it has it receives from the door and two large windows looking down into the vault under the chapel of the Holy Trinity.

Mr. Somner ſuppoſes it the wax-houſe of the ſacriſt, who was one of the four great officers of the monaſtery, and whoſe charge was very extenſive; for he was to ſee that the roofing of the church was kept in good condition; he had alſo the care of the ſacred veſſels, the veſtments, ornaments, books, and utenſils of the church: He had alſo a ſubſacriſt to aſſiſt him,* and a number of others under his direction, of whom Mr. Somner gives

* Mr. Dart, in his appendix page VIII, mentions four ſubſacriſts as having the church ornaments in their cuſtody.

a liſt

a liſt, with eleven ſeveral branches of duty in which they were reſpectively employed. The firſt he mentions is the keeper of the * waxhouſe, and the room I am ſpeaking of may have been his ſtore-room; but the windows of it being doubly grated with iron, make it ſeem deſigned for keeping things of greater value than wax and candles.

Paſſing by this door we ſee on our left hand the tomb of archbiſhop Bourgchier,† erected at his own expence, in his life time, of grey marble, very curiouſly finiſhed, and once adorned with ſtatues; the hooks which faſtened them in the niches where they were placed ſtill remaining to be ſeen.

In Mr. Battely's appendix is the copy of a grant to archbiſhop Bourgchier, from the prior and convent, of the ſpace between two pillars next to the altar of St. Elphege, where the furniture for the altar was then kept, on condition that he ſhould erect himſelf a monument there, becoming the honour of the church, and

* Tallow-candles have not always been thought ſuitable to the dignity of the church and the ſervice performed there; that wax was looked on as more proper when this officer was appointed, is pretty plain, and if the making this wax into candles was a part of his buſineſs, he had enough to keep him employed; for that the monks were no niggards of their light, will appear from an account of their expences in this article, which may perhaps be entertaining to my readers. "The paſchal taper contained three hundred pounds of "wax: Seven wax candles in ſeven branches, weighed fifty pounds; namely "ſix of them, ſeven pounds apiece, and the ſeventh, in the middle, eight "pounds; proceſſion candles two pounds apiece, and on the feaſt of purification "each candle weighed three pounds."

In giving this account Mr. Battely has thought it neceſſary to appeal to the words of the regiſter as his vouchers: In his appendix therefore he gives us a copy of it, where we find ſeveral more appointed for different occaſions, there mentioned, and ſome of them ſpecified by terms which I cannot underſtand.

The ſacriſt was to provide wax for theſe candles, the ſubſacriſts to deliver them out.

† So ſpelt on the monument.

in

in the ſame ſpace fit up a new repoſitory, where the things belonging to the altar might be properly laid up as uſual.

Accordingly at the head of this tomb there is a cupboard which might ſerve for that purpoſe, and did ſo in ſome meaſure, till the tapeſtry, behind which it was concealed, was taken away, and the new wainſcotting at the altar quite ſhut it up.

Mr. Somner, if ever he had ſeen this cupboard, might have obſerved that the finiſhing of it had no appearance of being deſigned for things of ſhow, and that it was by no means capable of receiving ſuch numbers of relicks as Eraſmus mentions; and there is no appearance of any other place where ſuch things could be put between the tombs of Chichley and Bourgchier (whoſe names he has added to Eraſmus's account of the relicary being to the north of the altar.) I therefore venture to aſſign the rooms oppoſite to archbiſhop Bourgchiers tomb (which are north of the altar) for the repoſitory of thoſe treaſures and curioſities which he was ſo entertained with ſeeing.——One of theſe rooms is the old chapel of St. Andrew, now the veſtry of the dean and prebendaries.

Adjoining to this veſtry at the north ſide is the treaſury, with windows doubly grated; over theſe rooms are chambers, and ſo I think there were over the old audit houſe at the weſt ſide of them, and all perhaps little enough for the treaſures and relicks contained there.—Eraſmus, ſpeaking of the veſtry, ſays, an incredible number of rich embroidered veſtments of ſilk and velvet was here to be ſeen; many candleſticks of gold, and the paſtoral ſtaff of St. Thomas, covered over with a thin plate of ſilver, very light, plain, and no longer than to reach from the ground to the girdle.

Here

Here alſo he was ſhown the relicks, kept cloſe under lock and key; ſuch precious rarities as a number of bones, ſkulls, jawbones, teeth, fingers, and whole arms, all exhibited as objects of veneration.

Mr. Somner has given an account of the relicary here, which has made ſome think all theſe things were preſerved within the rails of the altar, at the head of archbiſhop Bourgchier's monument, in a little cupboard, made for quite another purpoſe, as I have juſt now ſhown, and to which I might have added, that treaſures of this kind were not ſtowed like bones in a charnel-houſe, but are ſtill preſerved among the papiſts in rich and curious caſes, either for adorning of altars, or to be laid up in chambers prepared for their reception, where they who are thought worthy to ſee them may do it without diſturbing the ſervice or thoſe who attend it. Whoever reads the inventories Mr. Dart has given us from the Cotton library of ornaments, veſtments, and jewels committed to the care of the ſacriſt * and his officers; and his account of the numbers of relicks, and the magnificent manner in which they were preſerved here, will eaſily believe that all the rooms I have mentioned were fully furniſhed, even ſuppoſing the old audit-room and the chambers over it to have been a part of this treaſury, as in all probability they were: For till the reformation, we may believe the

* Whether the ſacriſt had, or could have a lodging in any of theſe rooms I ſhall not pretend to conjecture; ſeveral of them were built with chimneys, and ſo is a chamber over the ſouth ſide iſle of the choir, the walls of which are embelliſhed, by painting of flowers intermixed with ſcrolls and mottos pretty much obliterated: Three of theſe had names in them, one ſeems ETIAM, SUBSACRISTA and the others might be the ſame; there is alſo in a label ADJUTOR MEUS ESTO DEUS.

The preſent uſe of this room is for locking up cordage and tackling for the church-workmen.

chapter

chapter buſineſs was tranſacted in the chapter-houſe, fitted for a numerous body to aſſemble in on ſuch affairs: But when theſe relicks were burnt to aſhes, the treaſures confiſcated, and the chapter reduced to a dean and twelve prebendaries, one of theſe rooms (now cleared out) was much more convenient and ſuitable to that number than the old one, which would receive many hundreds of people; ſo now the chapter is opened there in form, and then adjourned to the audit-houſe. What uſe the old chapter-houſe has been ſince put to, the reader has ſeen in chapter XXVIII.

The preſent audit-houſe was built about fifty years ago. Over the door of it is a memorial of Thomas Cocks, auditor and regiſter of this cathedral about the beginning of the laſt century.

The laſt monument in our walk, weſtward of archbiſhop Bourgchier's, and under the great arch formed by the opening of the north croſs iſle into the choir, is that of archbiſhop Chichely, founder of All Souls college in Oxford, made in his life-time at his own expence, and very rich in carving, gilding, and painting. His figure, as in full health, and in pontificalibus, is laid on a table of marble ſupported by Gothic pillars and arches, under which is a very emaciated one almoſt naked, which has occaſioned it be ſhown as that of the ſame perſon dead of a conſumption. He lived to a great age, having been twenty-nine years archbiſhop.

I have obſerved, page 160, that all the tombs we have ſeen in the upper part of the church are raiſed ones, becauſe the vaults underneath would not admit of graves being made there.

This is an exception, for the figure of the corps juſt mentioned, lies little above the level of the pavement, which I think may be eaſily accounted for by ſhowing,

there

there was no ſuch neceſſity of having a raiſed tomb here as is in all the other places.

Before the fire in 1174, one of the pillars which divide the choir from the ſide iſles, ſtood on this very ſpot; but in the great repair after that accident, it was thought the church would look better without it.

The pillar in the undercroft, on which that was founded, is ſtill remaining; its dimenſions are ſix feet three inches from eaſt to weſt, and more than five feet the other way, beſide a projection on each ſide of it: From hence on every ſide ſpring the arches which ſupport the pavement over head: Here, therefore, a grave might be dug in ſolid maſonry every way capable of receiving his coffin without coming near the thinner part of the arches, ſo here he might very well be buried, and the inſcription *hic jacet* ſays that he is ſo.

The effigies of the archbiſhop, which is probably of alabaſter or fine marble, is painted all over, and ſo ſhows better what the pall was than the uncoloured ones on our other monuments can do. An account of that, and the paſtoral ſtaff, may perhaps be entertaining to ſome of my readers; I ſhall therefore give ſuch a one as I can in a chapter by itſelf.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the PALL and PASTORAL STAFF.

THE pall (ſo called from the word pallium a cloke) was at firſt (as we find in Collier's eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, vol. I. page 69) a rich robe of ſtate, peculiar to the imperial habit, till the emperors gave leave that patriarchs ſhould wear it.

He ſhows that the biſhop of Rome got the power of granting it to others by degrees, and that pope Vigilius, in 534, refuſed to confer it on the archbiſhop of Arles, till he had gained the emperor's conſent; and adds ſome other like inſtances.

The Gallican church, he ſays, had a pall independent of Rome till 742, when pope Zachary got a canon paſſed, that all chriſtendom, for the future, ſhould own the church of Rome for the centre of communion, and live in ſubjection to St. Peter's ſee, and that the metropolitans ſhould apply to Rome for their palls, and pay a canonical obedience to St. Peter's injunctions.

About this time the rich pall was laid aſide, and the popes thought a leſs coſtly badge of ſubjection to them might do as well; which was a ſtrip or liſt of white woollen cloth, about as broad as a garter, adorned with little croſſes, and hanging round the ſhoulders, as the rich collars of the knights of the garter, the thiſtle, and the bath do, with a piece of the ſame reaching from it toward the ground, before and behind. A very trifle this in itſelf (though by no means ſo to the purchaſer) and hardly worth the name of an ornament, but not granted by the pope without earneſt petition and vehement intreaty, and even then the archbiſhop was to uſe it only on certain ſolemn times and occaſions; the honour of wearing it at all times, and in all places, being by his holineſs reſerved to himſelf alone, as Mr. Battely tells us, who has given us the form of the petition and of the grant, as well as of the oath, which was to be taken before the receiving it.

The petition is from the church of Canterbury, in favour of the elect, and the form ſhort. What other kinds of vehement intreaty were required to get it delivered, or what attendance and expence it would coſt to

fur-

ſurmount the difficulties and delays which the court of Rome uſually found it worth while to make on ſuch occaſions, he does not ſay; nor could he find any account of the bill of fees: But Mr. Weever, in his funeral monuments, tells us, the fee for the pall was 5000 florins, at four ſhillings and ſix-pence each, and twice that ſum for the firſt fruits.

My reader will wonder how ſuch a trinket ſhould bear ſuch an extravagant price, till he is informed, that it was declared to be taken from the body of St. Peter, (which, to be ſure, rendered it of great value;) that the pope had aſſumed the monopoly of it, and decreed, that the purchaſer might not exerciſe the power and office, or even aſſume the title, of archbiſhop, till he had received this badge of the fulneſs of his authority, or rather of dependance and obedience to the pope; to which, at the reception of it, he bound himſelf by a ſolemn oath (to be ſeen in Mr. Battely's book.)

When the prelate died, this pall was to be buried with him; whether for his uſe in the other world, as ſavages are ſaid to bury weapons with their warriors, or whether for fear the ſucceſſor ſhould impute virtue to the relick, and think the trouble and expence of getting a new one unneceſſary, I leave my reader to determine.

The paſtoral ſtaff on this (archbiſhop Chichely's) monument is not ſuch a one as that which Eraſmus ſaw of St. Thomas Becket (deſcribed page 174;) for this is as ſubſtantial as that of an halbert, as tall as the man, and has a croſs at the top.

The forms with which theſe inſignia were delivered to archbiſhop Dean, as given by Mr. Collier, vol. I. page 701, ſhow what extravagent authority the pope

pretended to on ſuch occaſions, and with them I ſhall end this chapter.

The ſtaff, with the croſs, was put into his hands by a monk, commiſſioned by the prior and convent of Canterbury, with theſe words: "Reverend father, I am "ſent to you from the ſovereign prince of the world, "who requires and commands you to undertake the "government of his church, and to love and protect "her; and in proof of my orders, I deliver you the "ſtandard of the king of heaven."

After this he received his pall by the hands of the biſhop of Litchfield and Coventry, commiſſioned by the pope for that purpoſe. It was delivered to him in this form:

"To the honour of almighty God, and the bleſſed "Virgin Mary, the holy apoſtles St. Peter and St. "Paul, our lord pope Alexander VI. the holy Roman "church, and alſo of the holy church of Canterbury, "committed to your charge, we give you, in the pall "taken from the body of St. Peter, a full authority "for the exerciſe of your archiepiſcopal function, with "the liberty of wearing this honourable diſtinction in "your cathedral upon certain days, mentioned in the "apoſtolick bulls of privilege."

CHAP. XL.

The North ſide Iſle continued.

AT the head of archbiſhop Chichely's tomb is a door into the choir; but before we leave this iſle, we may obſerve ſome particulars in which it differs from the ſouth one.

From

From the audit-houſe door to the corner made by the croſs iſle, the range of little arches and pillars is diſcontinued,* inſtead of which, two large ones are hollowed in the wall, with deſks for books to be read here, under which are cupboards, now ſhut up, (to be mentioned again by and by.) The porticos on the eaſt ſide of this croſs iſle, as well as of the ſouth one, are alſo without ſuch little columns. Theſe have all been chapels with altars, and ſome tokens of their having been ſo are ſtill to be ſeen.†

At the north ſide of this croſs iſle the range of arches begins again, and here makes a kind of ſtalls, a little like thoſe in the chapter-houſe, having a bench of ſtone covered with boards to ſit on; one of which ſtalls is diſtinguiſhed from the reſt, being raiſed a ſtep, and boarded at the back and ſides, ſo as to form an armed chair. Such a bench is alſo on the weſt ſide as far as the door of the ſtone ſtair-caſe and tower, anſwering that in the oppoſite croſs iſle, already deſcribed.

By theſe ſeats, and thoſe between the pillars of the wall which parts this iſle from the choir, it ſeems as if the monks uſed to meet and converſe here before ſer-

* Probably this alteration was made about 1538, when King Henry VIII ordered a tranſlation of the bible into Engliſh to be printed and ſet up in different churches, that every one who could read might be ſatisfied, nothing would be found there to ſupport the exorbitant power aſſumed by the pope over all chriſtendom. [Tindal's Rapin vol 1, page 619, folio edition.]

A little pillar, once dividing theſe arches, is gone; but it is plain the place was made for two ſuch books: Mr. Collier tells us in vol. 1; page 184, that Biſhop Bonner ordered ſix of them to be ſet up in his cathedral of St. Paul.

† One of theſe, ſuppoſed to have been that of St. Martin, has in the window his figure on horſeback, cutting off part of his cloke to cover a naked beggar; the other, according to Mr. Battely, was St. Stephen's, but that window has nothing remaining to confirm it, or that diſcovers what part of hiſtory it relates to.

vice,

vice, under the eye of a ſuperior, till it was time to go into the choir together.

The door by which the inhabitants of the northern and eaſtern parts of the precinct go to church, is at the northweſt corner of this croſs iſle, and over againſt that at the head of archbiſhop Chichely's monument, which opens into the choir facing the archiepiſcopal throne there.

But we ſhall not leave this iſle without taking notice, that beſide the cupboards I mentioned, near the audit-houſe door, here were ſeveral others in the niches formed by the little pillars in the north walls of it, in which the ſinging men uſed to keep their ſurplices, and dreſs themſelves here while numbers of the congregation were coming this way to church.

Some years ago it was thought a leſs public place would be more convenient for this purpoſe, and accordingly a veſtry was made for them in one part of St. Anſelm's chapel, and the other fitted up for the minor canons, as already ſhown in page 151. The cupboards in the niches are now walled up.

Proceeding weſtward, we ſee two windows where the coloured glaſs has been indifferently well preſerved, and thus far we trace the range of little pillars and arches, but loſe it behind the ſtairs of the organ-loft, under which are more of the cupboards formerly uſed by the choirmen, and juſt beyond theſe is a ſtone ſtep to the door in the wall, mentioned page 124.

Through this iſle the dean and prebendaries uſually go from their veſtry to their ſtalls in the choir, entering at the weſt door, in the ſtone work ſcreen, deſcribed page 134-5, over which was the clock till the year 1762, when a new one was made and placed in the Oxford ſteeple, with the dial of it on the ſouth ſide; a much

much more conſpicuous place than that of the old one, which could not be ſeen but from the body of the church.

CHAP. XLI.

Of the CHOIR.

THIS is thought to be the moſt ſpacious of any in the kingdom, being about 180 feet in length, from the weſt door to the altar, and 38 in breadth, between the two ſide doors of it. The ſtalls for the dean and prebendaries are ſix on each ſide of the entrance; they are of wainſcot, divided by neat pillars and pilaſters, fluted, with capitals of the Corinthian order, ſupporting arched canopies, and a front elegantly carved with crowns, ſceptres, mitres, and rich foliage, with ſuitable frieſe and cornice; the arms of the kingdom, the archbiſhoprick, and the dean and chapter, (formerly of the prior) ſhow this to be part of what was performed after the reformation, at a vaſt expence in repairing the miſchiefs done by the enemies of royalty and epiſcopacy. The wainſcotting on each ſide as far as to the archbiſhop's throne, in the ſame taſte, though not ſo rich in its ornaments, appears to have been done at the ſame time.

The old monkiſh ſtalls, in two rows on each ſide of the choir, remained till the year 1704, when an act of chapter was made for taking away them and ſome odd pews with which it was incumbered, and placing three ranges of ſeats or pews inſtead of them, which take up

but

but little more room, and accommodate many more people. *

This was executed in a very handſome manner, and archbiſhop Teniſon, on this occaſion, gave the preſent throne. The whole is of wainſcot; the canopy and its ornaments raiſed very high on ſix fluted pillars of the Corinthian order, with proper impoſts. In Biographia Britannica the expence is ſaid to have been 244l. 8s. 2d. which ſeems more likely than only 70l. at which the honourable Mr. Walpole rates it, and ſays the carving was by Gibbons: Whether the famous Grinlin Gibbons followed this buſineſs ſo late as 1706, may perhaps be doubted, but nothing here ſeems the work of ſo eminent an artiſt; the ornaments of the prebendal ſtalls have much greater appearance of being his performance.

* On the deſk of the uppermoſt of theſe pews, at the ſouth ſide, gilt iron-work is fixed for receiving the ſword and mace; this being the place of the mayor of the city, when he comes to church here with the aldermen in their formalities; at which times the independence of the cathedral is acknowledged by lowering theſe inſignia from the ſhoulder to the arm of the ſergeants who bear them at the entrance into our precinct, and the ſword is not placed erect as in our pariſh churches, and at St. Paul's cathedral in London.

Here alſo the junior prebendary ſits, if the dean and the whole chapter happen to be at church together. Indeed it is his proper ſtall, in which every prebendary is placed at his admiſſion (unleſs two prebends chance to be vacant at one time) and on occaſions of calling the body together by particular citations to each member, one is hung up here.

Though each prebendary is admitted to the houſe and ſtall of his predeceſſor, the number of that ſtall gives no precedence, they take that by ſeniority; except that if any of them be a biſhop, he ſits next to the dean, unleſs he takes the office of vice-dean, and ſits in his ſtall as ſuch.

I have obſerved, page 32, that Canterbury is a county in itſelf, with authority to try and condemn in capital caſes, but yet ſome there are which cannot be determined in their court but by a judge of aſſize: When that happens, and the judge comes to church at the cathedral, he is received with the ſame ceremonies as the archbiſhop at his viſitation, and ſits in his throne.

At

At the right hand of the throne is a ſeat or pew for the archdeacon, in which he is inſtalled at his taking poſſeſſion of that dignity, and attends the archbiſhop when his grace is at church. At other times, if a prebendary, he ſits as ſuch with his brethren, except on the feſtival of the aſcenſion; when, being by his office the preacher of the day, he takes his proper ſeat during the prayer time, and goes from thence to the pulpit.

When theſe alterations and improvements in the choir were made, it was thought proper to remove two ſteps which diſtinguiſh the weſt end of it from the preſbyterium, or chancel, and place them three or four feet more eaſtward, and in doing that the lead, mentioned page 146, was found.

Theſe ſteps reach from ſide to ſide of the choir, and the middle ſtone of the lower one has a ſemicircular projection, with a ſquare hole in it, (now filled up) which ſeems deſigned for the reception of the foot of a large crucifix.

Weſt of theſe ſteps the pavement is of grey marble, in ſmall ſquares, but eaſtward to the altar rail it is laid with large ſlabs of a very different kind of ſtone, a ſpecimen of which appears in the wall near the northern entrance into the choir, perhaps placed there to lay a book on. It has ſo much appearance of the grain of

Continued from the note in the other page.

On ſuch occaſions the pulpit, which is a moveable one, is placed over againſt the throne; at other times oppoſite to the organ-loft, as nearer the centre of the congregation, for which reaſon this is the place of it if the viſitor himſelf preaches.

wood, as to be taken by ſome for a petrifaction: but when the new pavement of marble was laid at the altar, and many ſtones of this kind were taken up to make room for it, this notion plainly appeared to be a miſtaken one, and many of them were capable of a poliſh little inferior to that of agate. The edges in curious ſtrata, and the tops of many are beautifully clouded.

The connoiſſeurs have called them by different names; ſome antique alabaſter agate, others the Sicilian, and others the Egyptian agate; and the traveller Dr. Pocock, late biſhop of Oſſory, *diaſpro fiorito*, the flowered jaſper.

CHAP. XLII.

The ALTAR.

DR. John Grandorge, one of our prebendaries, who died in 1729, leaving 300l. to be laid out on the church, it was determined to employ that money toward making a new altar-piece, which was deſigned by Mr. Burrough, fellow of Caius college in Cambridge, (afterwards Sir James, and maſter of that college.)— It is of the Corinthian order, very lofty, and well executed. At the ſame time a handſome wainſcotting was carried from the altar-piece to the two ſide doors of the choir, in a taſte deſigned to diſtinguiſh this part [the chancel or preſbyterium] from the reſt of the choir.

To this benefaction another was added, which was a new pavement of black and white marble, in a fancied

pat-

pattern, beginning at the altar rail; at ſeven or eight feet diſtance from which is a noble flight of ſix ſteps, of veined white marble, reaching the whole breadth of the place.

Above theſe the pavement is continued in a pattern ſuitable to that below them, to the doors leading to the chapel of the holy Trinity [between 19 and 20 feet] and on the riſer of the uppermoſt ſtep is the following inſcription:

In honorem DEI, hoc pavimentum legavit DOROTHEA NIXON, 1732* [To the honour of God Dorothy Nixon bequeathed this pavement.] To this her executor, Mr. Randolph, † was a contributor.

Near the high altar was that of St. Dunſtan, whoſe body was had in ſuch high account by archbiſhop Lanfranc that he removed it hither with great ſolemnity from its firſt ſepulchre when he new built the church. It ſeems fated not to have lain long undiſturbed in one place. He died about the year 988, and Lanfranc's coming hither was about 1070; when the fire happened in 1174, his remains were again removed, with thoſe of St. Alphege, to the altar of the holy croſs in the nave of the church, and after being new habited, were brought back again to tombs prepared for the reception of them at the opening of the church after the repair.

* Mrs. Nixon was widow of Dr. Thomas Nixon [ſee page 92.] She died 1730, and was buried in the body of the church. The date on the ſtep ſhows when the pavement was laid.

† Mr. Herbert Randolph, her nephew, to whoſe diſpoſal her legacy was left, determined to have it a diſtinct piece, and to compleat it himſelf if his aunt's money ſhould fall ſhort of the expence. This proved to be the caſe, and the finiſhing of it coſt him thirty pounds. He was one of our ſix preachers, died in 1755, and is buried in the ſouth croſs iſle (ſee page 142.)

The veneration paid to St. Dunſtan was ſo great, and the offerings made to him ſo beneficial to the place where his relicks were preſerved, that the monks of Glaſtonbury (where he was educated) gave out that they were in their poſſeſſion and had been tranſlated thither from Canterbury in 1012. They built him a ſhrine, and by ſuch means turned that ſtream of profit from hence to their monaſtery.

This occaſioned ſo much trouble, that in the reign of King Henry VII, it was reſolved his tomb ſhould be opened, and on his remains being found there, archbiſhop Warham ſent letters to the abbot and monks of Glaſtonbury, ſtrictly charging them to deſiſt from ſuch pretenſions, which order he was forced to repeat before they would pay obedience to it.

Mr. Somner, in his appendix, gives the record of that ſcrutiny as "a pretty relation and worth reading." It is ſo long and circumſtantial, that an abſtract of it may be more entertaining than the whole:

It ſays, that Ap. 20, 1508, by order of the archbiſhop and prior, three or four of the fraternity, men of diſtinguiſhed ability and zeal for the work, went about it in the evening after the church doors were ſhut up, that none of the laity might interfere, and before daylight diſcovered the leaden coffin or cheſt, which contained the relicks buried in ſtone-work, and of ſuch bulk and weight, that though ſix of their brethren were, by the prior, added to their number, and they had called in other aſſiſtants, the cheſt was with great labour raiſed above the ſtone-work: that when with much difficulty they had forced open this and other coffins of lead and wood, they found a ſmall plate of lead,

in-

inſcribed, in Roman characters, HIC REQUIESCIT SANCTUS DUNSTANUS ARCHIEPISCOPUS—— [here reſts ſaint Dunſtan archbiſhop] and ſoon after the body, covered with a linnen cloth clean and entire.— Other circumſtances I omit, thinking it enough to add, that they cloſed him up again and left him to reſt till the reformation, when King Henry the VIII ſent commiſſioners to ſeize and deſtroy ſuch remains of ſuperſtition, who demoliſhed his altar and monument, and probably diſpoſed of his bones as they did of St. Anſelm's and St. Thomas's. Some remains of this monument are hidden by the new wainſcotting on the ſouth ſide of the altar.

Leland tells us of a plate of lead inſcribed, *Hic requieſcit Thomas Dorobernenſis archiepiſcopus, Britanniæ primas et apoſtolicæ ſedis legatus; qui pro juſticia et jure eccleſiæ interfectus eſt 4to calendas Januarii.*

[Here reſts Thomas archbiſhop of Canterbury, primate of Britain and legate of the apoſtolic ſee, who for the ſake of juſtice and the right of the church, was ſlain the 4th calends of January, or December 29.]

He gives no account where it was found; perhaps in St. Thomas Becket's coffin, when his body was taken up for the tranſlation, and it might be the cuſtom of former days to encloſe ſuch laſting memorials with the bodies of their dead.

To the benefactions above mentioned it may not be amiſs to add ſuch others as have happened within the preſent century and the memory of the author.

Archbiſhop Teniſon's gift of the throne in 1706, is taken notice of page 184.

The middle ſpace of our choir is illuminated by two braſs ſconces, of twenty-four lights each. That next

the

the prebendal ſtalls, by the arms on it of Aucher impaled with Hewytt, appears to have been given by Sir Anthony Aucher. * That more to the eaſt has the arms of Teniſon, and is inſcribed, "The gift of Dr. Edward Teniſon, † archdeacon of Carmarthen Anno Dom. MDCCXXVI."

Capt. Humphry Pudner, ‡ already commemorated as a benefactor (page 70) gave two handſome ſeats, which are placed at the weſt end of the body, and a number of glaſs lanterns to light the way from thence to the weſt door of the choir. He alſo in 1753, when the organ was new built (excepting that the old front was preſerved) was at half the expence, and would have contributed much more if it might have been removed and placed over the choir door, but that was not approved of.

Near archbiſhop Chichely's monument hangs a ſconce of eight branches, for lighting the way between the prebendaries veſtry and the choir, given by Dr. Shuckford, § 1747.

The laſt benefaction was received about 1756, from the executors of Philip Boſtock Weſton, of Boſtock in

* Sir Anthony Aucher, bart. of Biſhopſbourn died in 1692, leaving two ſons. The elder ſon, Sir Anthony, died a minor, in 1694; the younger, Sir Hewytt, died unmarried in 1726, and with him the title.

† Dr. Teniſon was a prebendary here when he gave theſe ſconces. He was afterwards biſhop of Oſſory in Ireland.

‡ Capt. Pudner was a ſea commander in queen Anne's wars. He afterwards retired, and ſpent the latter part of his life in this city. He was a great lover of cathedral ſervice, and attended it as conſtantly as his health permitted. He did not live to hear the new organ, as that was not opened till Dec. the 9th, 1753, the day after his funeral.

§ Dr. Samuel Shuckford was a prebendary here. He died in 1754, and is buried in the body of the church.

Berks,

Berks, Eſq; who by his will, dated June 26, 1727, left a legacy of forty marks [26l. 3s. 4d.] to lay out in buying plate for our altar, with which two very handſome patens, ſilver gilt, for the ſacramental bread, were bought; at the ſame time all the altar plate (except the two great candleſticks) was new gilt, which makes a very decent and handſome appearance.*

As ſome very curious obſervations on what is remaining of our painted windows, came to hand after what has been already ſaid of them was printed off, I think it will be beſt to give them a place in the appendix. Here, therefore, I ſhall cloſe my account of this ſtately and venerable building, with moſt hearty wiſhes that it may long remain an ornament to our country.

Long may the holy name of Chriſt meet with the reverence due to it in his church!

May he, who, by the grace of God, is appointed *defender of the faith*, be aſſiſted by that grace in performing the duties of ſo important a truſt!

* One piece of the church plate is a cup, adorned with figures, of a lion, a horſe (ſupporters of the duke of Norfolk's arms) and of a talbot (the earl of Shrewſbury's) with a Latin inſcription under the foot, which ſhows it to have been the votive gift of Thomas Howard, ambaſſador from King Charles to the Emperor, in his paſſage thro' this city, April 7, 1636.—The Latin is as follows:

"Thomas Howardus, ſereniſs. Mag. Brit. regis ad Cæſarem legatus hac tranſiens, 7 Aprilis 1636 votivum hunc calicem Deo. Opt. Max. humillime obtulit, altarique hujus eccleſiæ cathedralis ſacrandum reliquit."

The chalice is very elegantly finiſhed, and probably had a cover as elegant, but what is become of that does not appear.

Thomas Howard married the daughter and coheir of Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewſbury. He was earl of Arundel when ſent on his embaſſy, but he ſeems to have thought, in an humble offering to God, his chriſtian name and that of his family were more proper to be made uſe of, than his title as a nobleman.—On the other hand, his ſpirit was ſuch as would not bear the treatment he met with at the Emperor's court, ſo he came home without taking leave. He was created earl of Norfolk in the 20th year of king Charles I.

May they, who, by *divine providence* or *permiſſion*, are conſecrated biſhops and paſtors of the church, learn of St. Paul to glory in the croſs of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and in that alone!

May all who profeſs and call themſelves chriſtians, ſhow that they are not aſhamed of a crucified Saviour, but be ready to fight manfully, under his banner, againſt all the enemies of that faith, in which, by his expreſs command, they have been baptized!

May the Holy Spirit make the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God, faithful in the diſcharge of their duties! May their examples be ſuch as ſhall adorn their doctrine, and their light ſo ſhine, that men may ſee their good works and glorify our father which is in heaven.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX
OF
ADDITIONS and CORRECTIONS.

[*Page* 2, *line* 15.]

BRAWN is alſo in its ſeaſon a conſiderable article in the trade of our city, not only for the ſupply of the moſt elegant tables in theſe parts but of thoſe in London alſo, whither great quantities of it are ſent, and ſell there at the higheſt price.

Page 14.] The caſtle had, no doubt, a great many other buildings in it beſide the Keep. Hiſtory does not ſay how, or when they were demoliſhed; but we may well believe, that, by the ruins of them, the ground has been raiſed ſo many feet ſince the way into the city could be through the old Worthgate, that it is now almoſt level with the ſpring of the arch within ſide.

To this it may be owing that the preſent entrances into the Keep are through breaches made in the wall, for without doubt when that was erected, it was with proper door-ways into it, and theſe, perhaps, are ſtill remaining; but if they are ſo, the rubbiſh within and without ſide of the building has buried all appearances of them.

On this occaſion, probably, the way into the city where Wincheap-gate ſtood was opened, as that might be a work of leſs expence than clearing away all that rubbiſh, and prevent all diſputes about whoſe buſineſs it was to do ſo, by making this new entrance within the liberty of the city. It makes the traveller, indeed, fetch

a compaſs to come from the ſuburb of Wincheap thro' this gap into the line formed by that ſuburb and Caſtle-ſtreet, but deviates from that line as little as poſſible, without incroaching on the boundaries of the caſtle, and (as the plan ſhows) as ſoon as it has paſſed thoſe bounds brings him into the old road again; and this might ſeem attended with fewer inconveniencies than reſtoring the former way.*

Wincheap gate had no appearance of any antiquity; its form, as well as the placing of it, ſeeming to ſhow it of much later building than moſt of the other gates of our city.

Page 11, *line* 6] The mention of theſe ports and forts puts me in mind, that to thoſe who would viſit them, or make the little tour of eaſt Kent, a hint how to huſband their time, and where to begin their tour, may be of ſome ſervice, and is of more conſequence to the pleaſure of ſuch a journey than many would imagine.

An antiquarian may chuſe to ſee Reculver firſt, which is about two hours ride from Canterbury; where he may be at a loſs for refreſhment, nor is there much to detain him but the ſight of the church, and ſome ruins of the caſtle, unleſs he ſhould meet with any Roman coins or trinkets, many of which have been found there.

* MEASURES TAKEN OF WORTHGATE.

	Feet	Inches
ON THE INSIDE.		
The diameter of the arch is - - -	12	3½
It ſprings from the peers - - - -	6	½
The peers above ground - - -	1	6
ON THE DITCH SIDE.		
Height of the plinth - - -	1	0
From that to the ſpring of the arch - -	6	6
Breadth of the gate-way from peer to peer - -	12	6
Height of the gate in the middle - -	13	7½
The thickneſs of the arch - -	2	4
The earth raiſed on the caſtle ſide - -	6	0

The

A Chart of the places mentioned in the
Tour of East Kent.

The ride from hence by St. Nicholas and Birchington to Margate, is with a proſpect of eaſt-Kent on the right hand, and of the ſea on the left. Margate is about ten miles from Reculver. Here the walks under the cliff, when the tide is out, the harbour and peer, the conveniencies for bathing, and the public rooms, may make him ſpend a night, if not more time.

The next ſtage he ſhould begin in the morning: Viſit Lord Holland's buildings at King's-gate, and the north fore-land light-houſe; from thence dine at Ramſgate, where, at the King's Head, if he makes that his inn, for a near view, he will have the new harbour juſt under him, and for diſtant ones, the Downs, the French land, the ſouth Fore-land cliffs, Sandwich, Deal, and that part of eaſt Kent, and ſome of the higheſt towers of Dover caſtle may be diſcovered with a good glaſs. Here he may be tempted to ſpend the next evening, to ſee the harbour full and empty.

From Ramſgate to Sandwich is ſix miles; from this town to the ruins of Richborough caſtle, is half an hour's walk, and if the traveller would ſurvey them, he may order his dinner to be got at ſuch a time as he allows himſelf for that viſit; otherwiſe, he will have little to prevent his dining at Deal. The caſtles there and at Walmer are now fitted up for ſeats, perhaps not always to be ſeen, otherwiſe they are worth ſeeing.

From Deal to Dover caſtle is called eight miles and the road is not far from one of the ſouth Fore-land light-houſes. This ſtands a great height from the ſea, but a long and ſteep way is cut in the hill to a romantic place called St. Margaret's bay, famous for lobſters, and a fine ſpring of freſh water, which, till of late years, was overflowed every tide.

From Deal to Dover I ſhould chuſe to travel in the afternoon, the country as we riſe toward the caſtle, grows hilly, and now and then gives a view of the French cliffs, which we ſee plainer and plainer as the ſun gets more to the weſt; but the moſt ſurpriſing view is at a hollow way a little before we get ſight of the caſtle-gate. Here I would adviſe thoſe who travel in carriages to alight and walk before them, for preſently after we are in this cut we find ourſelves on the top of a hill, ſo high and ſo ſteep, as, without this precaution, is quite ſhocking to many; but the beautiful change of ſcene is quite amazing. After travelling miles over bleak and barren hills, we ſee under us a beautiful valley, thick ſet with villages and watermills, on a river emptying itſelf into the ſea at Dover harbour, of which and the town, this height gives quite a birds view.

This pleaſure is loſt to thoſe who begin their tour at Dover: In riſing to the top of theſe heights, they turn their backs to this romantic proſpect, and before them ſee the whole extent of country through which they are to travel, with little variety, except that of gradually bringing the eye nearer to the ſeveral objects.

The road between Dover and Canterbury is pretty much varied ſome miles. We travel by the river and villages juſt now mentioned, then by ways leſs pleaſant, till we come to Barham down, at the lower ſide of which, on our left hand, are ſeveral handſome villages and elegant ſeats. There are others to the right, but we ſee only the painted gates and palliſades leading to them, except one which is lately built and called Higham. The old Watling-ſtreet we ſee and diſtinguiſh by its being in a direct line for almoſt the length of the Down, but it has ſome ſhort hills, which carriages uſually avoid by keeping on the upper ſide of the down which is more

level,

level, and on which we ſee the ground poſted off for horſeracing, with a handſome building near the ſtarting poſt, compleated in 1774 for the reception of a great deal of company, with offices underneath for their refreſhments.

After leaving the Down we find at the foot of a hill the village of Bridge, where we croſs a river, by ſome called the little Stour. It riſes from a ſpring at Biſhopſbourn (the next pariſh) and is ſometimes almoſt dry; at other times (uncertain ones) a flood comes down from ſprings about Elham, with great rapidity, till interrupted by what the neighbours call ſwallows, where it ſinks into the earth till that is ſaturated, and then ruſhes on again to the next interruption of the ſame kind, ſo that a ſtranger might be amazed at walking near this river ſide and down ſtream till he has loſt it, and finds the channel dry.

From Bridge to Canterbury is three miles, the country encloſed for fields and hop-grounds.

But if my traveller after ſeeing Regulbium, Rutupium, and Dubris, would viſit Portus Lemanus too, he muſt go by Folkſtone, over hills like thoſe he left by Dover caſtle, unleſs he takes the opportunity of the tide to ride under the cliffs, where he will ſee them of a tremendous height almoſt over head, and about two or three miles from Dover, may obſerve a ſpring of freſh water running from the ſide of the precipice, for ſo it is, tho in ſome places where it is not too ſteep for graſs to grow, are little patches of green-ſword where rabbats can live, and, one would think, ſafe enough; but in this neighbourhood are keen ſportſmen, diſtinguiſhed as good cliff runners, who, walking at the brink of the precipice, if they can ſhoot a bird or a rabbit, mark where it falls, and if practicable, will get it by ſliding

down

down with their back to the rock to places where their heels will ſtop them, till they heve got their game, and with which they proceed in the ſame manner to the bottom, and walk home by the ſea ſide. But if this method cannot be taken, they make uſe of a long rope let down from the top, as the gatherers of ſamphire do in their dreadful trade.

Folkſtone is a conſiderable fiſhing town, of ſuch a hilly ſituation that it is hardly ſafe to ride in ſome of the ſtreets of it. Being on the ſtrand there ſome years ago, a pretty large veſſel or two lay on the ſhore near me, and on aſking ſome queſtions about them, I found they were their large mackarel boats, that the number belonging to the town was thirty two, which carried from fourteen to ſixteen ſcore of netting each. The perſon who gave me this information, was ſurpriſed when I obſerved that at this rate their netting would more than reach from Folkſtone to Oxford (for they reckon each ſcore a quarter of a mile) but on very ſhort recollection he allowed it to be ſo.

From hence to Hythe is a pleaſant ride, part of it near the ſea ſide with that on one hand, while on the other is a range of hills, very high and ſome very ſteep, on one of which has been an intrenchment.

The greateſt curioſity at Hythe is a charnel-houſe with a multitude of bones, of which the accounts given are but unſatisfactory.

We are now on the borders of Romney marſh, and travelling on, at about three miles come to the foot of Lymne hill, taking its name from the Portus Lemanus, and ſee what a vaſt extent of land has been left by the ſea ſince Stutfal caſtle was the defence of that part, and the waters waſhed the walls of it.

Of

Of this I have already ſpoken page 11, and obſerved that great part of the way to Canterbury is on the old Roman road, on which we paſs ſome little rills about a place called Stamford,* which, though they riſe ſo few miles from the ſea, take their courſe to it by Aſhford, Canterbury, and Sandwich.

Page 18.] Sir John Boys in his book of ordinances for this hoſpital, directs that the warden ſhall be appointed by ſuch of the ſurname of the founder as ſhall be owner of Betteſhanger (if not under age) or, in default of them, by ſuch of the ſame name as ſhall be owner of Fredvile (theſe were two of the numerous ſeats of that ancient family in our neighbourhood.) In default of theſe, by the dean of Canterbury for the time being if no dean by the mayor of the city; if theſe fail, to nominate in two months, then, after proper notification, by the archdeacon.

The ſeats being now in other names and families, our deans have for many ſucceſſions been maſters here, and as ſuch, on any vacancy of brethren or ſiſters places, nominate two perſons ſtatutably qualified to the mayor, who chuſes one of them.

* Stamford lies at the foot of Hempton hill, ſo called (as ſome fancy) for heaven-top-hill, on account of its height, to which travellers from Canterbury riſe ſo gradually, that arriving at the brow, they are ſurpriſed at the extent of ſea and land they look down upon; nor are they leſs ſo when being come down to the valley, they are told theſe rills are ſources of the Stour, ſo that they are ſtill on higher ground than Canterbury ſtands on.

About half a dozen miles from Canterbury, where the Roman way being confined between hedges is worn hollow, we may ſee pieces of ſtuff of a metalline appearance, or like the lava of a volcano, ſome of which are alſo found in the neighbouring fields turned up by the plow.

Page 23, *line penult.*] The word proteſtant has been found fault with here, becauſe not commonly uſed in this ſenſe before Luther's days, but does this make it improper? Were they not as really proteſtants againſt papal uſurpations as Luther himſelf?

The hiſtory ſhows that the ſynod was held at the deſire of King Ethelbert, and that many biſhops and learned divines attended as repreſentatives of a national church of primitive chriſtians, eſtabliſhed many hundreds of years before Auguſtine's arrrival: That their debates related not to any articles of the chriſtian faith, but were purely concerning ſome novelties in regard to certain rites and ceremonies, and the Pope's authority to impoſe them here, which authority was as regularly proteſted againſt by Dilnoth, the ſpeaker of the Britiſh divines, about the year 600, as the more numerous abuſes and encroachments of popiſh avarice and ambition were about 1530, by thoſe confederate princes and ſtates of Augſburg confeſſion, who thought the title *proteſtant* the moſt proper for ſuch to diſtinguiſh themſelves by as agreed in ſhaking off the Roman yoke.

Thus popery met with a regular and ſpirited oppoſition preſently after its appearance in our iſland, and Britain may juſtly claim the honour of having the firſt of proteſtant churches in fact, tho' not in name.

Page 29.] Leland ſays, "the whole ſpace of ground from the two gates of the monaſtery to the ditch, without the city wall, was once a cemetery, tho' now a great many houſes are built there." And that "not long before he wrote, an urn had been found there, which, by an inſcription on it, appeared to have once contained a body." He alſo mentions another found near St. Pancras's chapel with a heart in it; ſo that this part

of

of our ſuburb appears to have been a place of burial long before the building of the monaſtery itſelf.

Page 35, *Note.*] Cokyn's hoſpital is a diſtinct foundation, of which little or nothing remains but the houſe, and Dr. Aucher's is a ſeparate charity, though diſpoſed of to the ſame perſons.

Page 42, *Note*] I have happily been favoured with the hiſtory I ſo much wanted to examine this note by time enough to correct ſome very material miſtakes in it, as well as to give an abridgement of the book, now very difficult to be found, and which I had not ſeen in ſo many years that I had forgot who was the author.

The title is, A true relation or accompt of the whole proceedure between the corporation of Canterbury, and Mr. John Somner, concerning the new market-houſe there. London, printed 1666.

Mr. John Somner was brother to William Somner the antiquarian, and ſeems to have been no leſs ſtudious of the welfare and improvements of his native place, than his brother was of its hiſtory and antiquities. But the returns he met with from the corporation provoked him to publiſh this little pamphlet of two ſheets, as a mirrour (to uſe his own words in the preface) "repre-" preſenting not the ill requital and unworthy uſage " of archbiſhop Abbot, the founder of their noble con-" duit, by a prevailing faction among their predeceſſors, " (ſee note page 31) but the unworthy entertainment " of a new piece of beneficence by a like faction in the " preſent corporation; notwithſtanding that founda-" tion of gratitude, and better uſage from them, but " newly laid by the benefactor, as being chiefly ac-" tive and inſtrumental in procuring new gates for the " city, impiouſly robbed of their old by the rebels, from " the late archbiſhop Juxon." (See note page 9.)

In his book he tells us, that after a long and tedious expectation that ſome who were better able would have accommodated the city with ſo uſeful and ornamental a building, rather than the place of his nativity ſhould any longer ſuffer under the reproach of ſo great a defect and not doubting of the encouragement of the virtuous undertaking by the courteous acceptance of it from his fellow citizens, by the city's free permiſſion, and with the expence of four hundred pounds and upwards, he erected and compleated a market-houſe (a piece of ſuch elegancy as much commends the architect) conſiſting of a double ſtory, divided into two fair rooms a-piece, with a pavement of ſtone underneath, very uſeful for walking out of market time; and all this, ſays he, (in my intentions) dedicated to public and pious uſes, without any jot of profit or advantage reſerved either for me or mine.

His propoſals to the mayor and court of burghmote, on their ſealing his leaſe, were on his part ſo far to renounce his own intereſt in that part of the ſuperſtructure which looketh weſtward, as freely to admit them to a participation with him of the uſe of the chamber there, at all times when they, or any ſix of them, ſhould have occaſion to meet there on any public accompt, and, that during his life and the life of Mr. William Somner his brother, if he ſhould ſurvive: ſecondly to permit the uſe of it to the ſix companies of the city, viz. the Drapers,* Taylors, Mercers, Grocers, Carpenters, Smiths, and Shoemakers (theſe are his words) for their meetings on their companies affairs, for the ſame term; and, after his and his brother's deceaſe, to give the ſaid room in perpetuity for the uſes and purpoſes aboveſaid.

* The Drapers and Taylors are one Company.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, he preſently gives up to them (the mayor and burghmote) and their ſucceſſors, the garret over the chamber at the eaſt end of the market houſe, for a ſtore-houſe, for a ſtock of corn for the poor of the ſix out pariſhes of the city, Weſtgate, St. Dunſtan's, Northgate, St. Paul's, St. Mildred's, and St. George's, and that of St. Alphage, an in pariſh, (becauſe he was born there) and to handſel the place, and ſet an example of charity to others, engages to lay in there, at his own charge, for that uſe twenty ſeams of wheat, as ſoon as the room can be fitted to receive it, to be kept there againſt a time of dearth, and then be delivered out at ſuch price as the ſtock may thereby be renewed, with ſuch advantage as the mayor and aldermen for the time being ſhall think fit: and hopes, the room being of a capacity to hold twice as much, his example will excite others of more ability to add to the ſtock, promiſing if it ſhould pleaſe God to ſtir up ſuch a number of benefactors as might require it, he ſhould freely part with the other garret or ſtore-houſe for the ſame uſe.

Fourthly he gives them a room under the firſt ſtaircaſe, as the rent of it may pay for cleaning the market and turning the corn.

On the part of the city he requires, that the mayor and aldermen may be obliged to perform their part as touching the ordering and managing the ſtock of corn for the poor.

Secondly, that both they and the companies ſhall engage for keeping the whole market houſe from time to time in needful repair at their own coſts and charge.

Thirdly, that the door-keeper of the chamber, &c. ſhall be left to the nomination of himſelf or brother during their life time.

Fourthly,

Fourthly, that the market ſhall be made for ever a free market both for town and country.

Fifthly, that no huckſter be permitted to buy any thing there to ſell there again.

Sixthly, that the country people coming with proviſions to ſell in the market, may have what room the place will afford, and not be turned out by thoſe who ſell herbs, roots, or other huckſtry ware.

To which he adds, that to clear himſelf of all ſuſpicion of ſelf ends, he is willing to forego the benefit of the eaſtern chamber, to be let by himſelf or the mayor &c. and the rent to go to the relief of the ten in-brothers and in-ſiſters of Eaſt-bridge hoſpital.

At firſt, he ſays, theſe propoſals were received with unanimous approbation and applauſe, and a committee appointed for ſettling the affair, which was afterwards propounded in burghmote, where, after thanks returned to him, writings were dated to be drawn up for that purpoſe, to which on peruſal he made ſome exceptions; but when he had been ſo far ſatisfied concerning them by the recorder, that he was ready to cloſe with them on their own terms, another burghmote was called; where it was determined that as the repairs were to be caſt on the corporation, they would none of it, they would not take a houſe to keep it in repair for him and his brother to walk in.

On this, he tells us, he drop'd his deſign, ſo far as to take what he intended for the public good to his own uſe, all but the corn, which he ſhould beſtow where it would be better accepted.

This alſo, he ſays, changed the minds of many gentlemen and others who had declared their forwardneſs in ſuch a bountiful way of contribution, as probably

would

would ſoon have filled both the ſtore-houſes, and laid in four-ſcore quarters of corn.

If to this, and what has been ſaid page 42, I add, that till Mr. Somner's market-houſe was erected, the place was called the bull-ſtake (from baiting bulls there) and that his leaſe expired at Michaelmaſs, 1764, the reader has the compleateſt account that I can give him of this building and the magnificent deſign of its founder.

Page 58, *line* 1.] Since this was printed off, I find that Mr. Battely followed ſome old monks, and particularly Gervaſe, in calling that end of the church the *forepart* which could not be called ſo in our days. But does that alter the caſe?

Were I to tell a Londoner, that the front of St. Paul's is at the eaſt end, that the great portico and ſteeples are to be looked on as the hinder part of that cathedral, and the doors there as back-doors, what would he think of me? But ſhould I gravely attempt to juſtify ſo odd an opinion and prove it not an abſurd one, by quotations from monkiſh manuſcripts:—*Riſum teneatis.*

Page 66, *line* 5.] The deſign of Eadwyn's performance was not only to give ſuch an idea as he could of our cathedral and its precinct, but to ſhow the courſe of the ſewers, and how the monaſtery was ſupplied with water from the roof of the church by conveying the rain into fit reſervoirs; from one of which in the outer church-yard, where the laity were buried, a pipe was laid to a larger (which he calls the piſcina) in that part now called the oaks, into which he throws alſo another pipe from the eaſtern part of the church, and from hence the water was diſtributed to the offices and apartments in this quarter.

Another in the cloyſter yard collected what fell on thoſe

thoſe parts of the building, for the uſe of the infirmary, kitchen, ſcullery, bake-houſe and brew-houſe, and had pipes laid to them.

All theſe appear to have been in uſe when this drawing was made, which ſhows alſo a well on the ſouth ſide of the church, with the contrivance uſed for drawing the water there, and another in the herbanium or kitchen garden with a pillar, to the top of which water was to be raiſed for the uſe of the infirmary, when occaſion ſhould require.

If any water was in Eadwyn's time brought hither from the ſprings in the North Holmes, which now furniſh both church and city in ſuch plenty, it is ſurpriſing that no duct in his map is taken notice of for being of ſuch conſequence, conſidering how punctually he has deſcribed every other method of providing water for the different parts of the monaſtery.

And yet that the city was ſerved from them for time immemorial, I think indiſputable proofs have been diſcovered in my memory, tho' the remains of theſe old aqueducts were dry when found by accident.

Several years ago, on ſome occaſion to dig in a yard belonging to the great houſe at the turning from Broad-ſtreet into Ruttington-lane in the pariſh of Northgate, a row of earthen pipes appeared in the proper direction, one of which was given me by John Bridges, Eſq; at that time occupier of the houſe.

The form of it is tapering, the length about twenty inches, the diameter of the bore at the bigger end about five inches and an half, the leſſer end fitted to enter ſuch a bore made with a coller or ſhoulder, riſing about three quarters of an inch, and about an inch from the end, to make the better joint and prevent leakage, which

was

was ſtill farther provided againſt by burying the whole in a thick bed of terras.

I do not pretend to gueſs at the age of this aqueduct, but take another to be of greater antiquity, found 1737 on digging Dr. Gray's grave in the body of the cathedral, which being ſunk deeper than uſual, the workmen came to a pavement of the broad Roman bricks and under it pipes of a very different conſtruction from thoſe juſt now deſcribed, each being made in two pieces as if ſlit the long way, ſo that two were laid together to form a pipe: Of theſe alſo I have a ſpecimen, the length of which is about ſeventeen inches and an half, the bore at the bigger end (for theſe were made tapering to enter one another as thoſe found in Broad-ſtreet) full five inches, and the thickneſs about three quarters of an inch.

Page 72, *line* 16.] The niches are demoliſhed by a late reparation of that wall, if pulling down the upper part of a wall ſo built and leaving a flat top with no covering may be called a reparation.

Page 82, *line* 18.] The accounts we have of the burying place of archbiſhop Becket, are not eaſily reconciled to one another. Mr. Somner ſays in his book, it is a few ſteps above the Lady's Chapel in the undercroft; and in the manuſcript I have quoted, that it was at the very uppermoſt part of the undercroft; meaning, I ſuppoſe, near the circular wall at the eaſt end of the old church. But he mentions the aſſignment of the fine vaults to the firſt prebend, in a manner which does not diſtinguiſh them from that in which is the Lady's Chapel; whereas they are parted by a ſtraight wall at leaſt eleven yards from the upper end of that chapel, built between the two eaſtern towers of Lanfranc's church, inſtead of the circular one Mr. Battely has

given

given us in his plan of it, with another of the undercroft in the ſame plate; by comparing of which two, we ſhall find that, if in the latter we draw ſuch an arch between thoſe towers as we ſee in the former, the line will coincide with the altars of St. John Baptiſt and of St. Auguſtine, and that of St. Thomas between them.

This place is under the new chapel of the Holy Trinity, and was ſo under the old one, as we find by the altar of it in Lanfranc's plan.

But Gervas ſays, that archbiſhop Becket was buried in a little chapel added at the outſide of the circular wall I have been ſpeaking of, in which St. Thomas was particularly fond of performing his devotions, and where he celebrated the firſt maſs on the day of his conſecration, for ſo I tranſlate *die conſecrationis ſuæ primam miſſam celebravit*, becauſe to conſtrue it *his firſt maſs*, ſounds as if the firſt maſs he ever ſaid was on the day of his conſecration, which we cannot ſuppoſe, nor do I think Gervas would have repeated this circumſtance three or four times merely to ſhow he celebrated at mattins there on the day of his conſecration.

But if we ſuppoſe this chapel ſo lately erected that both that and the prelate were conſecrated on the ſame day, this may not only account for his great love of the place, but for the particular care this monk tells us was taken at the demolition of this chapel, that the ſtonework of the altar of the Holy Trinity ſhould be preſerved ſacred, becauſe there St. Thomas had ſung the firſt maſs, *primam miſſam cantavit*.

And now, whether this extraordinary ſaints body was incloſed in a new ſarcophagus of marble provided (miraculouſly we may think) to receive it the very next day after his death, or whether it reſted in a grave till the time of his tranſlation, and what was the place of

that

that grave, I leave the reader to judge, if the lights I have been able to give ſhould tempt him to ſuch an enquiry.

The accounts of St. Thomas's death in the *decem ſcriptores* tell us, the Pope (Alexander II) and the King (Henry II) were ſo ſhocked at the news of it, that they ſpent ſome days in faſting and prayer, ſhut up and hardly ſuffering any one to come near them.

The King, in particular did neither eat nor ſpeak in three days, and kept himſelf in ſad and ſolitary retirement for five weeks.

For all this, the embaſſadors of rank and addreſs, whom he ſent to clear him of the guilt of it, were roughly denied admittance by the Pope and ſome of his cardinals, nor could by any intreaties get to the ſight of his holineſs, till they made their application in proper form (*Romano more*, Gervas calls it) and with difficulty obtained that favour at the price of 500 marks.

Then on ſwearing (by decree of the court of Rome), in the name of the King, that he would ſubmit himſelf to the judgment of the church, they prevailed that neither he nor his kingdom ſhould be laid under ſentence of ſuſpenſion or excommunication.

It is well known the King carried his ſubmiſſion ſo far as to offer himſelf to be whipped by the monks in their chapter (ſee page 113). Some of theſe writers ſay that not only the monks, but the biſhops and other religious perſons preſent lent their hands to this penance, ſome giving him three laſhes, others five.

Page 105, *line* 2.] The Rotunda, called Bell Jeſus, is by the church workmen diſtinguiſhed into the upper and lower bell. The lower appears to be of Saxon building, the upper of much later date.

By the windows of that and the paſſage into which it

opens, both have had a thorough repair ſince the Gothick taſte prevailed here; but the paſſage itſelf I take to be as old as Lanfranc's new regulation of the windows (ſee page 55) for in going up to it by the new ſtair-caſe, we ſee where a large door led into the church, between the two windows in the north wall; this I ſuppoſe it was thought better to build up, and make a new entrance under one of thoſe windows, than to have three ſuch openings ſo near one another.

Page 106, *line* 1.] About the beginning of the reign of King George I. Stephen Hunt, gent. left his ſtudy of books to this library, excepting ſuch as would be duplicates to what were there already.

Page 107, *line* 16.] Add, by way of note, "A very curious obſerver has taken notice, that we ſee no part of the roof adorned in this manner before the buildings of prior Chillenden's erection." It ſeems to have been a part of the Gothic taſte, and was certainly an excellent method of inviting contributors to his works by ſuch laſting memorials of them and their families; we have ſuch numbers of them here, and in thoſe other parts of the church, which I venture to call in the Gothic ſtyle, that it would take a pretty large volume to give an account and deſcription of them, eſpecially if thoſe in the windows and ſome painted in colours on the walls of the Virgin Mary's chapel in the undercroft were added to them.

Page 109, *line* 15.] Mr. Somner ſays, that "in the "time of prior Henry of Eaſtry, viz. about 1304 and "1305, the whole choir was repaired with three new "doors, &c. as was the chapter-houſe, with two new "gabels, all which coſt 839l. 7s. 8d." And Mr. Battely aſcribes the curious ſkreen at the weſt door of the choir to him. If he gave that, the Gothic window-

faſhioned

faſhioned ranges, above the ſetting off of the walls which ſeparate the ſide iſles from the choir, are probably part of his work, and he to be looked on as the firſt introducer of the Gothic taſte into our church.

As to the gables of the chapter-houſe, though they could hardly want repairing within an hundred years of his death, yet the name of Chillenden in the ſtonework of the great window at the weſt end of it ſeems ſtrongly to mark its being built in his time.

Mr. Somner, where he mentions this as queſtionleſs, gives no reaſons for his pronouncing it ſo, which I think he might eaſily have done.

My reader will excuſe me if I attempt to do it, by ſuppoſing the monks ſoon found that the elegance of Chillenden's performances threatened to eclipſe the beauty of their chapter-houſe, notwithſtanding prior Eaſtry's late improvements there; and rather than this ſhould be done by any buildings ſo near it, and particularly by the cloyſter, which was the paſſage to it, might pique themſelves ſo far as to have the whole new modelled by the artiſt with whoſe works they were ſo highly delighted.

If this was was mere conjecture, the name of Chillenden, and the ſameneſs of ſtyle here and in the croſs iſle and body, would ſhow it was not ill grounded; but the arms of the archbiſhops, Courtney and Arundel, in the ſtonework, in the painted glaſs, and on the curious ceiling of this room, are, I believe, proofs ſufficient to put an end to all doubts of this matter.

Perhaps the eſcutcheon with a dog ſeiant within a border engrailed, which is here ranked with thoſe two archbiſhops, was the arms of Chillenden, and, if ſo we may ſuppoſe, it deſigned to commemorate him as

a principal benefactor, and his name in the ſtonework might do it as chief architect.

The ſame eſcutcheon we find in the body of the church (of his building) at the door near the font.

Page 112, *line* 27.] *Quere:* Whether this head was not more probably deſigned for that of prior Molaſh, if archbiſhop Chichely built the Oxford ſteeple from the ground; Another head anſwering to it, and gilt, ſtill remains entire on the inſide of the windows.

Page 120, *line* 11.] The diſtich on the old doors of the martyrdom may be thus tranſlated:

"*The place within as ſacred we revere:*
"*Bleſſed St. Thomas dy'd a martyr there.*"

Page 123, *line* 5.] The device of every pane of glazing, which Sandford calls the Bourchier's knots, ſeem to ſhow who was the builder of it, and the ſtructure who was the architect.

Page 143, *line* 24.] Gervaſe ſays, "no marble pillars were to be ſeen in our church till after the repair "by W. of Sens, and then they abounded here without number." I ſuppoſe he ſpeaks of the little pillars of Suſſex marble which are very numerous.

But the building contradicts him very ſtrongly about the altar, where the flights of ſteps to the chapel of the Trinity, both in the middle and ſide iſles, ſhow that ſuch pillars were in uſe before theſe ſteps were laid; for as the ſteps riſe we find large pillars ſurrounded by ſuch little marble ones, buried by degrees till only their capitals appear above the uppermoſt ſtep.

Page 149, *line* 10.] It is not to be doubted that when the ſtalls of the choir added ſuch a quantity of fewel to what was fallen in from the roof that the flames roſe to 15 cubits high, the upper ends of the pillars

lars on each ſide not being defended by the partition wall (mentioned page 146) but expoſed to the violence of thoſe flames, might be damaged as to require twelve feet of thorough repair; but if this was what Gervas meant by lengthening ſurely he might have expreſſed himſelf better.

Page 161, *line* 4.] The canopy over it is painted with the figure of our Saviour, defaced, and the four evangeliſts, with their ſymbols, in ſmall compartments at the four corners of it.

Page 195, *line* 20. A little weſtward of Richhorough caſtle, are remains of an amphitheatre: the bank (lowered by long cultivation) meaſures in circumference about 220 yards; its height is about ſeven feet above the ground on the outſide, but within (from whence the earth was taken to raiſe it) eleven feet ſix inches.

It is ſo ſeated for proſpect that the ſports could hardly be interrupted by ſurpriſe either from land or ſea.

Page 97, *line* 10. This flood (and ſome others we have like it) our people call the Nailbourn: Its channel is ſometimes dry for years together, and ſometimes, but rarely, it has come down twice in one year.

——, *line* 20. I call Richborough, Rutupium, from Gibſon's note on Camden. The plural, Rutupiæ, might ſignify both the channel Wantſum and its two caſtles; but ſurely each of them had its proper name.

——, *line* 23. There is a way under the cliff between Deal and Dover too, but they who would take theſe ways ſhould enquire how ſafely they may attempt it in reſpect of the tide, and whether no falls of the rock have happened which may oblige them to turn back again.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIII.

Of the WINDOWS.

[*See page* 191].

THE art of colouring glaſs is of great antiquity, ſome beautiful inſtances of it are found among the beads of the ancient Druids, and therefore when Sir William Dugdale ſays, that "painted glaſs was firſt brought into England in the reign of King John," which began in 1199 and ended 1216, we muſt ſuppoſe he ſpeaks of the uſe of it in windows.

Many parts of our church, embelliſhed in this coſtly and beautiful manner, were erected before this time; but when it was known, we may well ſuppoſe the monks, who ſpared no expence in adorning their church by all the means they could think of, while offerings at the ſhrine of Becket were continually pouring in upon them for their encouragement, very ſoon embraced ſuch an opportunity of making it appear more glorious than ever; the chapel erected in honour of the holy Trinity, by what ſtill remains, ſeems to have been particularly diſtinguiſhed in this manner, but the deſigns ſhow that it was ſo diſtinguiſhed in honour of St. Thomas Becket, whoſe ſhrine was placed here, and whoſe hiſtory might have been compleated from the windows of it.

This is not the caſe now: The buildings on the north ſide of it have, in great meaſure, preſerved its windows from that deſtruction which thoſe on the ſouth have ſuffered from ſuperſtition, the wicked wantonneſs of unlucky boys, or of bigger and more unpardonable

donable fools, who think there is wit in doing miſchief, eſpecially if that miſchief is done to ſhow their contempt of what is ſacred.

It has already been obſerved that the deſigner of theſe windows, to ſhow the luxuriance of his fancy, formed his hiſtorical pieces in ſmall pannels fitted to their iron framing, of ſuch various patterns that no two windows were alike: but the variety and elegance of the moſaic grounds and borders, and the richneſs of the colouring are more admired by the curious, and make the loſs of what has been deſtroyed the more regretted.

In the north iſle, near the organ-loft door, are two windows, in much the ſame taſte, but the compartments not ſo fantaſtically diverſified, and the ſubjects of the painting either hiſtorical from the old and new teſtament, placed as correſpondent to each other, or ſome of the parables of our bleſſed Saviour, with legends in Latin verſe relating to them.

Mr. Somner has given us an account of twelve ſuch, but theſe two only remain, in ſome parts very ill repaired, as is the caſe in all the coloured windows, but of late more care has been taken of them.

The figures in theſe have been thought worth obſerving, on account of the reſemblance the drapery of the figures bears to that in the famous hangings ſaid to have been embroidered by the ſiſter of William the Conqueror, and ſtill preſerved at Bayeux in Normandy, of which prints have been given by father Montfaucon in France, and Dr. Ducarel and others in England.

Theſe we may ſuppoſe to have been in the dreſs of the times, and perhaps not much different from the habits of the Romans.

The windows from which the choir receives moſt of its light, are in that additional height which was given

to

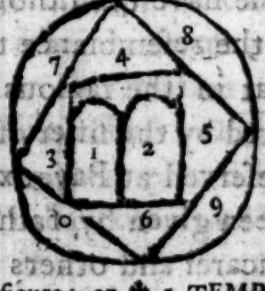
to the building after the fire in 1174, and in a different ſtyle from thoſe already mentioned, where the figures are ſmall and the compartments numerous.

The range of them runs from the eaſtern corners of the great tower round the croſs iſles and to the end of the Trinity chapel. The ſubject of them appears to have been the genealogy of our bleſſed Saviour. The upper half of the firſt (beginning at the north weſt corner of the choir) is quite defaced and probably ſo for having been a deſign to repreſent the almighty, the lower has the figure of Adam at his huſbandry work, with his name to it.

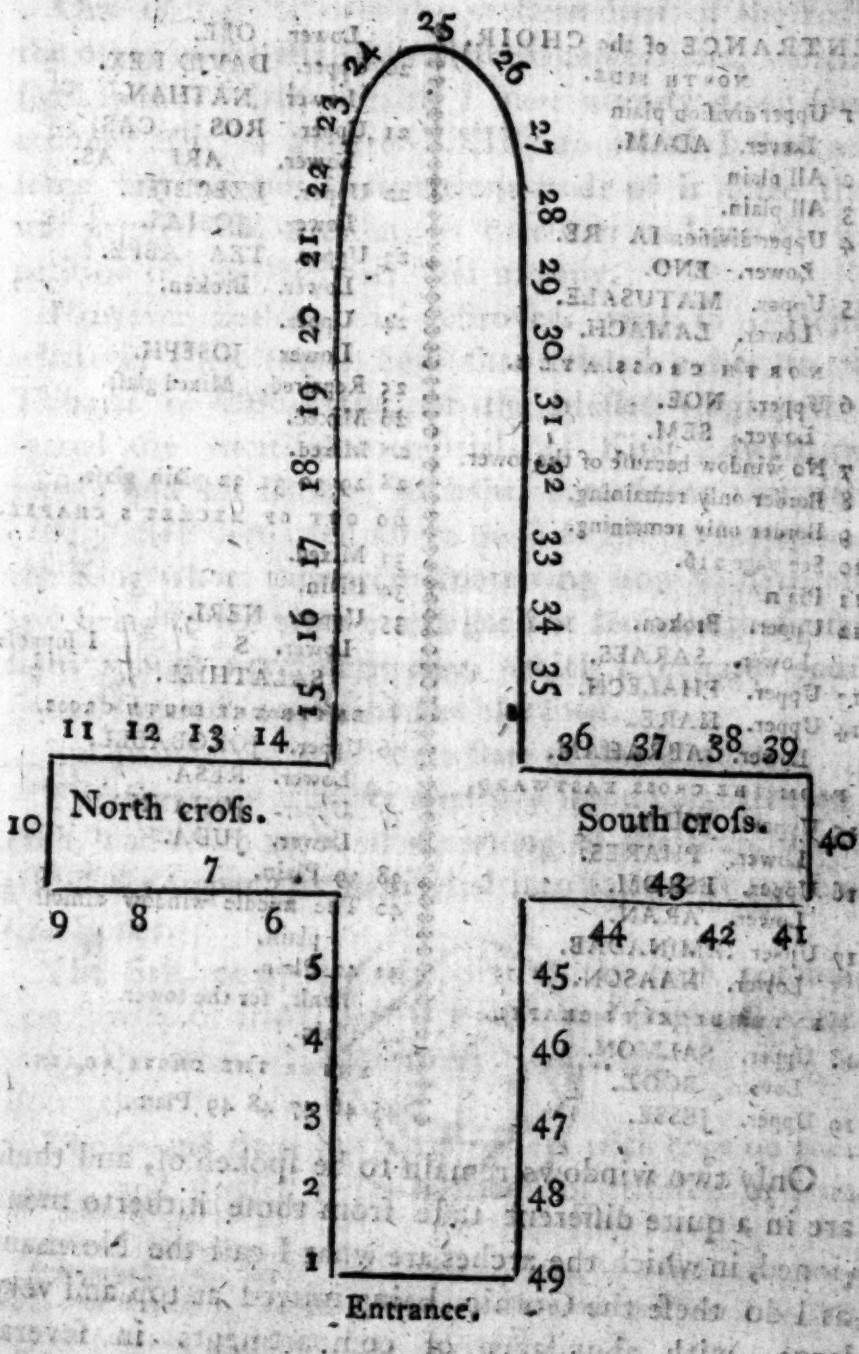
Several of the reſt are without figures, but where any are remaining, the ſtyle in which they are drawn, and the thrones where they are placed, much reſemble thoſe of the Kings on the obverſe of our earlieſt royal ſeals.

The names of many of them remain in the following ſcheme, which is the beſt method I could find of ſhowing the preſent ſtate of them.

No. 10 and 40 are very large circular windows in the north and ſouth heads of the building. That in the north has ſome figures in its compartments as below:



1 [illegible] on one ſide of the figure; on the other 50.
2 Three letters imperfect; on the other ſide of the figure 606.
3 Female figure, crowned, on her right hand a bird.
4 JUSTICIA pointing to a pair of ſcales ſupported by a pillar.
5 TEMPERANTIA, crowned, in her right hand a lighted torch.
6 Female, in her right hand a ſword, no inſcription.
7 Has been broken.
8 JEREMIA.
9 EZECHIEL.
10 DANIEL.


25
24
26
23
27
22
28
21
29
20
30
19
31
18
32
17
33
16
34
15
35
11 12 13 14
36 37 38 39
10
North croſs.
South croſs.
40
7
43
9 8 6
44 42 41
5
45
4
46
3
47
2
48
1
49
Entrance.

DESCRIPTION of the WINDOWS.

ENTRANCE of the CHOIR.

NORTH SIDE.

1 Upper diviſion plain
Lower. ADAM.
2 All plain
3 All plain.
4 Upper diviſion IA RE.
Lower. ENO.
5 Upper. MATUSALE.
Lower. LAMACH.

NORTH CROSS AYLE.

6 Upper. NOE.
Lower. SEM.
7 No window becauſe of the tower.
8 Border only remaining.
9 Border only remaining.
10 See page 216.
11 Plain.
12 Upper. Broken.
Lower. SARAES.
13 Upper. PHALECH.
14 Upper. HARE.
Lower. ABRAHAM.

FROM THE CROSS EASTWARD.

15 Upper. JUDA.
Lower. PHARES.
16 Upper. ESROM.
Lower. ARAN.
17 Upper .AMINADAB.
Lower. NAASON.

ENTER BECKET'S CHAPEL.

18 Upper. SALMON.
Lower. BOOZ.
19 Upper. JESSE.
Lower. OBE.
20 Upper. DAVID REX.
Lower. NATHAN.
21 Upper. ROS CAS.
Lower. ARI AS.
22 Upper. EZECHIEL.
Lower. JOSIAS.
23 Upper. TEA ABPE.
Lower. Broken.
24 Upper.
Lower. JOSEPH.
25 Repaired. Mixed glaſs.
26 Mixed.
27 Mixed.
28 29 30 31 32 plain glaſs.

GO OUT OF BECKET'S CHAPEL.

33 Mixed.
34 Plain.
35 Upper. NERI.
Lower. S I ſuppoſe
SALATHIEL.

ENTER THE SOUTH CROSS.

36 Upper. JOROBABEL.
Lower. RESA.
37 Upper. JOHANNA.
Lower. JUDA.
38 39 Plain.
40 The middle window almoſt all plain.
41 42 Plain.
43 Blank, for the tower.
44 Plain.

ENTER THE CHOIR AGAIN.

45 46 47 48 49 Plain.

Only two windows remain to be ſpoken of, and theſe are in a quite different taſte from thoſe hitherto mentioned, in which the arches are what I call the Norman, as I do theſe the Gothic, being mitred at top and very large, with abundance of compartments in ſeveral ſtories or ſtages one above another, divided by jams of ſtone-

ſtonework, and each finiſhed at top in form of the niches of that order.

One of theſe is over the weſtern door of the body, the other in the chapel, called the martyrdom, which I ſhall ſpeak of firſt, becauſe I have already given ſome account of it in chapter XXIX, to which I ſhall add ſome very curious obſervations made of it ſince that was printed off, avoiding as carefully as I can the repetition of what has been ſaid already.

However zealous the deſtroyers were in defacing whatever they found here that related either to St. Thomas of Canterbury, or the bleſſed Virgin, they ſpared the beautiful memorials of King Edward the fourth and his family; perhaps, becauſe at that time (1643) they pretended to be good and loyal ſubjects to the King whom they were contriving how to dethrone and bring to the block; and had not declared thoſe deſigns againſt royal authority, which afterwards occaſioned ſo much confuſion and blodſhed.

But to deſcribe the preſent ſtate of this window:

The three lower ſtages conſiſt of ſeven compartments each, and reach up to the turning of the arch, above which the upper part is divided into four rows more of ſmall ones.

The firſt, or uppermoſt point of the arch contains two ſhields of arms, one of France and England, quarterly, the other of Canterbury, empaling the arms of Bourgchier.*

The ſecond ſtage has ten prophets with caps on their heads, and dreſſed either in robes of crimſon or blue,

* Quarterly: 1ſt. argent a croſs ingrailed, gules, between 4 water bouget ſable four Bourchier. 2d. gules a feſſe argent between 12 billets, 4, 3, 3, 2; Qy. for Louvain; 3d. as the 2d. 4th. as the 1ſt.

over which is a white mantle, with an embroidered border, or in a white under garment with a crimſon or blue mantle over it, and their names under them, except that the firſt and laſt was too near the arch to admit of a name.

2 Jonas,
3 Daniel,
4 Eſdras,
5 loſt,
6 Jeremias
7 Amos,
8 loſt,
9 much broken.

The third ſtage has the twelve apoſtles, each holding in his hand either his ſymbol or the inſtrument of his paſſion, with his name underneath in the black letter, as are the others.

1 . . . deus,*
2 Tho.
3 Johes,
4 Andreas,
5 Jacob,
6 Pieter, †
7 Paulus,
8 Thomas,
9 Philippus,
10 Mattheus,
11 Jaco minor
12 loſt.

The fourth ſtage has fourteen biſhops in epiſcopal habits with palls, their copes crimſon or blue, each carrying a croſier in his right hand and a book in his left, with their names below.

1 S. Dionyſius carrying his head on his left arm,
2 S. Wilfridus,
3 S. Augus epiſc,
4 S. Martinus,
5 Jeronymus in white, with a crimſon cloak & a hat on his head, around which are rays.
6 . . . us
7 Thomas,
8 Gregorius with the papal crown on.
9 Auguſtinus,
10 Anſelmus,
11 Nicolaus,
12 Blaſius,
13 Alphegus,
14 Audoenus.

* I ſuppoſe Thaddeus.

† Query: If this ſpelling is not German; and may ſhew the artiſt was of that country?

All

All theſe are in ſmall pannels each juſt big enough to contain one of them. This and their ſtanding pretty far within the ſtonework, preſerved them perhaps from the fury of Richard Culmer, when he was reforming here with his whole pike and long ladder.

The ſeven compartments of the three ranges below theſe, are larger and very deep, fit to contain figures little leſs than life.

The figures of the firſt deſign in the uppermoſt of theſe are utterly deſtroyed and gone, except that at the turning of each of the arches is the head of an angel, holding an eſcutcheon of arms before his breaſt, from whence we may form ſome conjectures concerning the figures which were below them.

The firſt is argent a croſs gules, or St. George's croſs, ſo we may ſuppoſe under this was the picture of that champion.

The ſecond is quarterly, firſt and fourth, argent a ſaltier gules between four martlets ſable, ſecond and third, argent a bend ingrailed gules.

The third Canterbury impaling three crows, but the colour loſt, as this was the bearing of Becket, here was probably his effigies.

The fourth has the monkiſh device of the Trinity, *Pater non eſt Filius, &c.* under which we may ſuppoſe was the repreſentation of God the father, and of Chriſt, beſides a large crucifix and the picture of the Holy Ghoſt in the form of a Dove, mentioned by Culmer page 21.

The 5th, gules croſs fleuree between five martlets Or, the arms of St. Edward the confeſſor, whoſe picture was undoubtedly under it.

The 6th, azure, the frame work over a well, Or.

The 7th is loſt.

Lower down in each diviſion of the ſame range, is a fine

fine figure of an angel with golden locks and expanded wings, larger than thoſe above, and holding before him a ſhield of arms, which by the bearings ſeem to belong to the royal perſonages in the range below, and to have been removed from their proper places there, at a general repair of the windows, to thoſe they now occupy.

The firſt is habited in a large and flowing white robe; his wings are azure, and his ſhield charged with the royal arms, viz. France and England quaterly, with a label of three points argent.

The figure under this in the next ſtage, is that of Richard of Shrewſbury, and are either his own arms or thoſe of his wife.

The ſecond angel is habited and winged as the former; on his ſhield England and France, quarterly, and below Edward of York prince of Wales

The third is in a cloſer garment, on the bottom of which on the right ſide, is embroidered in gold a fleur de lis irradiated. In his ſhield is France and England, quarterly.

The fourth is in a cloſe garment, like the third, his ſhield gules three crowns, Or per pale. This is over the broken compartment between Edward the IVth. and his Queen, and ſeems in the removal to have changed places with the next who ſupports the Queen's arms.

The fifth angel has been broken, and is repaired with fragments of armour; on his ſhield are the arms of Caſtile and Leon, viz. quarterly gules a caſtle Or, and argent a lion rampant purpure. This is above the picture of his Queen Elizabeth.

Theſe arms were borne in right of Edmund of Langley Duke of York, great grandfather of Edward IV, whoſe firſt wife was Iſabel, the younger daughter and coheir of Peter King of Caſtile and Leon.

The

The ſixth angel has a belt Or croſſed en ſaltier over his ſhoulders, embroidered with croſs croſſets ſable; he holds before him a ſhield, which, tho' part of it is broken, correſponds exactly with the ſeal of Elizabeth, Edward IVth's Queen, as given by Sandford in his genealogical hiſtory.*

The ſeventh angel's ſhield is ſupported by only one belt, like the former, paſſing over his right ſhoulder. †

In the range below theſe is the family of King Edward IV, the donor of the window. The middle com-

* Mr. Sandford has not only given a print of her ſeal but a deſcription of her arms in blazon: viz. France and England quarterly, empaling quarterly of ſix pieces, three in chief and three in baſe.

The firſt quarter is, argent a lion rampant queue forchee gules crowned proper, and was the paternal coat-armour of her mother's father Peter E. of St. Paul, ſurnamed of Luxemburgh. Secondly, quarterly gules a ſtar, argent and azure, ſemee of flower de luces or. The third as the ſecond, the fourth as the firſt, by the name of Baux, and were the arms of this Queen Elizabeth's grandmother, Margaret, the daughter of Francis de Baux, Duke of Andree. Thirdly, Barry of ten argent and azure, over all a lion rampant gules, Luſignian Ciprus. Fourthly, gules three bendlets argent, a chief parted per feſs, argent charged with a red roſe, and Or; being the arms of her great grandmother, Suſan, daughter of the earl of Urſins, and wife of Francis de Baux aforeſaid, Duke of Andree. The fifth is, gules three pallets vary, argent and azure, on a chief Or, a label of five points azure, borne by the name of St. Paul, and was the arms of —— Counteſs of St. Paul the wife of Guy of Luxemburgh, the great grandfather's father of Queen Elizabeth, who in the ſixth and laſt quarter, placed her paternal coat of Woodvile, viz. argent a feſſe and canton gules.

Thus, ſays he, were theſe ſeveral coats marſhalled for the honour of this Queen, to ſhow the illuſtrious nobility of her maternal deſcent (and impaled in the royal eſcutcheon with thoſe of King Edward IV, who firſt of all our Kings married his ſubject) in imitation of which many afterwards did the like, which ſo encreaſed, that of late ſome have packed near one hundred in one ſhield.

† The bearings quarterly, firſt Barry of ſix pieces Or and azure, on a chief of the firſt two pallets betwixt as many ſquares, baſe dexter and ſiniſter of the ſecond, an ineſcutcheon argent Mortimer, and ſecondly, Or, a croſs gules, by the name of Burgh. The third as the ſecond, the fourth as the firſt.

part-

partment, I ſuppoſe, was the large crucifix, which Culmer tells us was broken December 13, 1643, with the other idolatrous paintings of this beautiful performance.

The three compartments on the weſt ſide contain the King, the prince of Wales, and the Duke of York; each kneeling before a deſk, and turning eaſtward to the place of the crucifix: On the eaſt ſide are the Queen and five princeſſes kneeling and turning weſtward toward it.

The figures are large, and the back ground repreſents rich hangings under a cornice finely carved and gilt, and fringed with ſilver.

The hangings behind the King are paned with a purple and blue ſilk, embroidered with ſilver roſes on a golden ſun; which device he took in memory of the battle of Mortimers croſs, where three ſuns were ſeen immediately conjoyning in one. He kneels before a deſk or table under a rich canopy of crimſon velvet, holding in his right hand a ſceptre which reſts on his right ſhoulder.

The face is very well preſerved altho' the glaſs has been crack'd; his hair is flowing and curled, and he wears on his head an arched crown. He has on a rich white ſattin embroidered with gold, over which flows a beautiful crimſon mantle ermined about the ſhoulders.

That ſide of the deſk before which he kneels which preſents itſelf to the ſpectator, is adorned with a fine relievo of St. George in armour trampling on the dragon and piercing him with his ſpear.

In the compartment next behind the King is Edward prince of Wales, habited like the King, kneeling, and holding in his hand an open book which lies on an elegant deſk; his head, which was demoliſhed, has been re-

replaced by the fair face of a mitred saint, over which is an arched royal crown. His canopy is of a rich blue damask, and the back ground is paned with white and green, embroidered with white ostrich feathers in sockets, with the motto, IC DIEN.

In the compartment behind him is Richard Duke of York, the King's second son, in every respect resembling his brother, even to having a mitred head placed upon his shoulders. He has also an arched crown over his head. The canopy over him is of crimson damask, and the back ground azure embroidered in gold, with the device of a Falcon rising on the wing within a fetterlock somewhat open.

Sandford says that on St. George's day 1466, the King determined that his second son should bear the like arms with the King, with this difference, a label of three points silver, on the first part a canton gules * and for his badge a falcon volant silver membred with two sewels gold within a fetterlock unlocked and somewhat open gold: but the falcons here are gold.

This device Camden (in his remains page 215) tells us he gave in memory of his great grandfather Edmund Langley, the 5th son of King Edward III. who gave for his device a falcon in a fetterlock closed, having then no near hope of the crown, but his descendant, Edward IV, having obtained the crown, gave now the fetterlock open.

Of the great crucifix which filled the middle compartment, I have already said there are now no remains.

* In the shield over the Duke's head in this window there is no canton on the label: This may therefore be the bearing of his wife Ann Mowbray, who being the daughter of John Lord Mowbray Duke of Norfolk bore these arms as descended from Thomas of Brotherton earl of Norfolk, 5th son of Edward the first. They were married 15th Jan. 1477."

In the firſt compartment eaſtward of it, and kneeling with her face toward it, is Elizabeth Widevile, or Woodvile, Queen of Edward IV, (married to him May 1ſt 1464) with her hands joined over an open book on a deſk. Her face has been crack'd, but is however preſerved. On her head is a crown of gold, compoſed of croſſes patee and fleurs de lis. Her dreſs is of white ſattin embroidered with gold, and comes down cloſe to the wriſt, over which ſhe has on a rich crimſon mantle with an ermined collar over the ſhoulders.— The canopy is crimſon and the back ground azure, embroidered with broom-ſtalks, green and bearing red flowers The deſk has been broken and ill patched up, as has the Queen's neck and hair, which have been ridiculouſly filled up with an arm and up-lifted hand placed ſo as to touch her left cheek.

The two next compartments are filled up with the five princeſſes, three in the firſt and two in the ſecond. Firſt, Elizabeth, born Feb. 11. 1466, afterwards married to King Henry VII. Second Cecilie, married to John Lord (afterwards Viſcount Wells.) The third, Ann, married to Thomas Duke of Norfolk.

Bridget of York, the fourth daughter, who very early became a nun at Dartford, is, perhaps, for that reaſon left out.

The fifth daughter, Mary of York, promiſed to the King of Denmark, but never married, for ſhe died 1482.

The ſixth, Margaret, born 1472 died in her infancy, and is not here.

The ſeventh, Catharine, married to W. Courtney Earl of Devonſhire, ſhe died 1527.

All theſe are with their faces toward the place of the great crucifix. The firſt kneels before an elegant deſk,

on which lies an open book. Her face is gone, but ſupplied by one of a ſmaller ſized perſon. Over her head is a circle compoſed of pearls. She is dreſſed in crimſon, her garment being tied round the waſte with a golden cord, the end of which hangs almoſt to the ground.

The other ladies are dreſs'd alſo in crimſon, but not with the girdle.

The ſecond has on her neck a white handkerchief bordered with an open gold lace falling over the ſhoulders.

The third has no pearls in her coronet.

The fourth has loſt her head, which has been ſupplied by a man's head and neck, with light hair and an ermined collar cloſe up to the chin, below which the princeſs's golden locks flow over her ſhoulders. This man's head ſeems of the ſame workmanſhip with the other figures here. The coronet over this lady's head is loſt.

The fifth has a coronet of pearls. The hair of all the five is golden. The remains of the canopy which was over them is crimſon, and the back ground azure. Under each figure was the name and quality of the perſon; theſe have been broken, and the fragments improperly put together, with no deſign but to fill up the vacancies.

After this manner in great meaſure has the middle compartment of this range been repaired; but at the top is a very large arched crown over the arms of the prior irradiated, under which is a very curious piece of different work from the other parts of this window.

Under two Gothic niches are two figures looking to one another. That on the right hand is a King crowned, with a flowing hair and curled beard. He ſeems in ar-

mour, having on his breaſt a well drawn face (like Pallas's Gorgon) over which is a royal mantle reaching from his ſhoulders to his heels. In his right hand he carries a ſword, the point of which reſts on that ſhoulder, and his left thumb is ſtuck in his girdle.

Under the other niche is a lady, not young, and full boſom'd: She too is in armour over which is a long flowing mantle; on her head is a helmet, her hair falls over her armour and ſhoulders; ſhe holds a ſword upright with her right hand, and reſts the left on her hip.

The niches are ſupported by pillars richly ornamented, and over the bending of the arch of the King's niche, is on each ſide an eſcutcheon, ſable a croſs argent.

The inſcriptions under theſe figures ſeem to have no relation to them, being ſanctus, under the King *mauritius*, as ſanctus is again under the Queen.

Should theſe have been intended for King Henry VI. and his martial Queen, Margaret of Anjou. Chance ſeems to have brought the dethroner and the dethroned peaceably together.

The loweſt ſtage of this window has nothing in its compartments but ſome coats of arms brought hither from other parts of the church. But here I ſuppoſe were the ſeven large pictures of the Virgin Mary, in ſeven ſeveral glorious appearances (mentioned page 121) of which Richard Culmer tells us in his Dean and Chapter News from Canterbury, page 22.

The gentleman who favoured me with theſe his obſervations, takes notice, that "the great height of "this window, and its northern ſituation, with one "wall of the chapter-houſe very cloſe to it, occaſion "its beauties to be but little known; but that whoever

"will

" will take the pains to examine it through a perſpect-
" ive, will find his trouble amply rewarded."

To this let me add, that if ſome ſhould think this account long, or perhaps tedious, I have no doubt but the more curious will be glad to ſee ſo particular and circumſtantial a hiſtory and deſcription of this famous piece of art, as it may give ſome idea of what it was in its glory, when (as tradition ſays) ten thouſand pounds were offered for it by a Spaniſh ambaſſador.

The great window at the weſt end of the nave was built in the latter part of the reign of King Richard II, about the year 1400.

It is in the ſame ſtyle as that juſt now deſcribed, and like that divided by ſtonework into ſtages and compartments.

The uppermoſt, which is cloſe under the point of the mitred arch, contains the arms of Richard II, who having choſen Edward the confeſſor for his patron, empaled his coat. *

The ſecond range contains ſix ſmall figures between the arms † of his firſt wife on the north, and thoſe ‡ of his ſecond on the ſouth; the former was Ann, daughter of the emperor Charles IV, and ſiſter of Wenceſlaus, emperor and King of Bohemia, whom he married Jan. 22, 1382; the latter was Iſabella, the eldeſt daughter

* His arms here upon a ſhield hanging on a tree, are azure a croſs fluree between five martlets, Or (the arms of the confeſſor) impaling quarterly France ſemeè and England.

† Quarterly France ſemeè and England, impaling quarterly Or an eagle diſplay'd with two heads ſable, being the imperial arms, and gules a lion rampant queue forchée argent, crowned, Or the arms of Bohemia. This ſhield is not entire, the arms of the Queen having ſuffered.

‡ Quarterly, France ſemeè and England impaling azure three fleurs de lis, Or. Charles VI. reduced the ſemee of fleurs de lis to three; In which he was followed by the ſucceeding King of England.

of

of Charles VI. King of France, whom he eſpouſed October 28, 1396.

The third ſtage has ten ſaints.

The fourth the twelve apoſtles, with a youth kneeling and cenſing on the ſouth ſide, and another kneeling figure on the north.

Below theſe, In the uppermoſt range of the large compartments are ſeven large figures of our Kings, ſtanding under gothic niches very highly wrought.

They are bearded, have open crowns on their heads and ſwords or ſcepters in their right hands. They have ſuffered and been patched up again, and each had his name under him, but theſe are loſt, except that under the fourth is - - - mus Coqueſtór, and there are no remains of any other inſcription.

The two loweſt ranges are only plain glazing, nor have we any account of what they once contained.

The workmanſhip of this window is inferior to what has been already mentioned, the colours being not near ſo rich and beautiful. Perhaps the art itſelf was not arrived to that perfection in Richard II's reign as in that of Edward IV.

Here I conclude this work, but not without apprehenſions, that it may ſuffer by the kindneſs of ſome, who rating my abilities higher than I do, have raiſed ſuch expectations as it may not anſwer.

This is a great diſadvantage, but ſtill, if what I have done may furniſh new materials toward a more perfect account of my native place, I ſhall not think my labour loſt.

Nor will it grieve me to ſee any of the faults I have made in it corrected, and repaired with ſomething more to the purpoſe.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A

ACCOUNTS of the building, the burning & rebuilding the church considered 49 — 65, 67, 76, 82, 142 — 149, 144, 212.
Advice to travellers by the sea side 213
Almonry 92
Altar of St. Gabriel 132
Altar-piece in the choir 171, 186
St. Anselm improves the choir 145
Story concerning his relicks 162
Antiquity of the city 3, 10
Archdeacon's stall in the choir 185
Architects (Priors) 150
Armour how inconvenient 159
Assembly room 38
Aucher, St. Anthony Benefactor 190
Audit house or room 115, 176
Augustine, St. not the first preacher of christianity in England 22, 200
His Monastery a place of burial 24
A royal palace 24 — 25
Its owners since the reformation 24
How ruinous in Somner's time 26
Its present condition 28
Its Abbots, privileges and revenues 29
Aqueducts, remains of 206
Aula Hospitum, or Hog-Hall 89, 91

B

BANGOR monks of, not martyrs, and why 23
Baptistery, called Bell Jesus 105, 209
Barham-Downs, its Antiquities 4, 196
Barton, Elizabeth 125
Barton-farm 16
Barton-mill 19
Bath, St. Radegund's 20
Beauty of Gothic Architecture 116
Becket's crown and tomb 69, 83, 155
His death; how lamented 209
His grave doubtful 82, 207
His relicks, counterfeit 69
His relicks stolen 122
His shrine 69, 84
His translation 68
Bell-Harry tower or steeple 49, 136
Bell when rung 139
Bells once near the Dortor 148
Bells, notice for service 138
Benches in the body, Capt. Pudner's gift 190
Benches in the north side and cross isles 181
Benefactors to the church in the present century 190
Dr. Grandorge 186
Stephen Hunt, gent. to the library 210
Mrs. Nixon 187
Capt. Pudner 190
Mr. Randolph 187
Dr. Shuckford 190
Archbishop Tenison 184
Dr. Edward Tenison 190
Philip Bostock Weston, Esq; 190
Bertha, King Ethelbert's Queen, a christian 17
Bibles (English) placed in churches 181
Binnewith island 34
Bishopsbourn 197
Body of the cathedral rebuilt 51
Body of the cathedral described 115
Bodies inclosed in chests 160
Bodies of monks found at St. Augustine's monastery 28
Bourchier's knots 212
Brawn, Canterbury famous for 193
Breaches in the city walls 6, 9
Bridges: East-bridge, or King's-bridge 34
Westgate-bridge 36

C

CAERLEON, a see long before St. Augustine's days 23
Canterbury misrepresented by Camden 45
Canterbury a county 5
Canterbury castle 11, 193
Compared with those of Dover, Rochester, and the tower of London 13
Carriage by water to London 7
Caution in repairing after the fire in 1174 148
Cellerar, His lodgings 73
Chapel and chantry of Edward the black prince 128
House for the priests of it 41
——— of St. Andrew, now the prebendaries vestry 174
——— of St. Peter and Paul, called St. Anselm's chapel, with vestry's for the minor canons and lay-clerks 151
——— of our lady in the undercroft 128
——— near the martyrdom 123
——— in Becket's crown 158
———, old ones, of the Holy Trinity 68, 133
——— new one, called St. Thomas's 157
——— of Henry IV. 161
——— in the Dortor 103
——— in the infirmary 79
——— of St. Pancras in St. Augustine's monastery 28
——— of St. Thomas in St. Gregory's 19
———church-yard for several parishes 39
Chapter-house or sermon-house 109
Chapter reduced at the reformation 113
Chequer inn 37
Cherubs and wheels mistaken by Dart for figures of St. Catharine 132
Chillenden (prior) an architect 116 150, 211
Choir, called Conrade's glorious one 146
Choir repaired by William of Sens after the fire in 1174 63
Choir elegantly repaired after the restauration 183
Choir new pewed about 1704 183
Court-hall 32
CHURCHES PAROCHIAL.
St. Alphege 37
St. Andrew 31
St. Dunstan 36
St George 31
Holy Cross, Westgate 36
St. Martin 17
St. Margaret 38
St. Mary Bredin 43
St. Mary Bredman 32
St. Mary Magdalene, Burgate 42
St. Mary, Northgate 8
St. Mildred 39
St. Paul 16
St. Peter 35
All Saints 34, 40
Cisterns in the cloyster 100
Cisterns or conduit at St. George's gate 31
Circular recesses or porticos, ancient 143
Cloysters 106
Coats of arms introduced as ernaments to architecture 210
Comes littoris Saxonici 12
Conduits in the green-court 87
Conduit in the church-yard 77
Conduit of archbishop abbot demolished 31
Convent garden or oaks 78
Cross-isle (west) repaired by archbishop Sudbury 50
Culmer, Richard 122

D

DANE JOHN-HOUSE and hill, called Dungil 5
Deal and its castle 195
Dean and chapter's court and prison 89, 90
Deanery 86
Demolition by sectaries &c. 118
Deering (cellerar) hanged 125
Digression, Of careless observers 44
Dilnoth, a protestant 23
Dormitories or Dortors 100
Dover (or Dubris) 11
Dover, fine prospect of 196
Dunstan, archbishop, his relicks disputed 188

E

EADWYN's drawing 85, 105, 205
Easday (Mayor) 5
Eastry (prior) his works 135, 210, 211
Ecclesiastical courts 38, 117
Edward I. King, married here 125
Elevation of the host 152
Elizabeth Queen, entertained by archbishop Parker, at his palace here, on her birth day 1573 25, 72
Engine for weighing hay 31
Ernulph (prior) his works 145
Ethelbert, King 17
Ethelbert's tower 26

F

FANTASTICAL taste in windows 158
Folkstone 198
Font, twice given by bishop Warner 117
Forepart and front used by Gervase and some others to signify the east end of the church 57, 205
French church and congregation 2 126
Friars, black or dominicans 35
——, grey or franciscans 35
——, white, or of St. Augustine 31
Front of St. Augustine's monastery 28
Fruiter or Fratria 98

G

GATES of the city, Burgate 9
Newingate, or St. George's 9, 30
Northgate 8
Queningate, Roman 8
Ridingate 4
Westgate, a prison 7
Wincheap, now a gap 5, 193
Worthgate, remains of 5, 13, 193
Gates of the archbishop's palace 71-2
Gates of the Cathedral precinct.
Christ-church gate 43
Green-court gate 87
Cemetery gate 67
Mint-yard gate 37
Stable-yard, called solling's gate 87
Larder-gate 98, 100
Pentis-gate 98
Gates of St. Augustine's monastery.
Great gate 24
Cemetery-gate 15
Granderge a benefactor 186
Gray a benefactor 5, 14
Goal of the city 7
Goal of the county 36
Goldston I. prior, architect 123
Goldston II. prior, architect 136
His device and motto 136
Green-court or court of the priory 86
St. Gregory's priory 18
Grymbald architect 54

H

HALES, benefactors to the city 33
Hall of the infirmary 84
Harris's almshouses 14
Head on the Oxford steeple 212
Hole in the wall of the Virgin Mary's chapel 124
Honours 78
Hop-ground and hop duty 1
Hospital, Boys's or Jesus 18, 199
——— Cogan's or Cokyn's 35
——— East or King's-bridge 34
——— St. Jacob's 14
——— St. John's 20
——— Maynard's and Cotton's 39
——— Smith's 16
——— of poor priests, now the work-house 40
Howard, Thomas, a benefactor to the church 191
Hunt, Stephen, benefactor to the library 210
Hythe 198

I. J.

IMPROVEMENT of the Oxford steeple 138
Improvements in the city of Canterbury 46
Inns, large ones 37, 42, 43
Inthronization of archbishops 169
——————— of archbishop Warham, pompous 170
Jews burying place and synagogue 36
Jubile, what, how improved and with what pains and cost obtained 165

K

KING's GATE in Thanet 195
Kitchen of Chriſt-church monaſtery 99

L

LANES. See the plan
Lanfranc's works 55, 144
Langton, archbiſhop, how expenſive at archbiſhop Becket's canonization 72
Leproſy, what 15

Leprous Hoſpitals.

St. Jacob, for women 14
St. Laurence, for monks 15
Library 106
Light-houſe, north Foreland } 195
Light-houſe, ſouth Foreland }
Long-port 16, 24
Lucius, King 17
Luidhard, biſhop, Queen Bertha's chaplain 17, 22

M

MACHECOLLATED, what 7
Market, Butter 37
Market, Cattle 31
Market, Corn 31
Market, Fiſh 31, 38
Market, Fleſh, or Shambles 31
Margate 195
St. Margaret's bay 195
Martyrdom, 120, 125
Mayor of Canterbury. His ſeat in the choir 184
Meeting-houſes of Anabaptiſt's and their burying places 40
——— Methodiſts 40, 75
——— Preſbyterians 43
——— Quakers 42
Method, eaſy, of viewing things over-head 133
Mileſtone 56 from London 32
Mint 92, 96
Miſtakes in placing the cathedral 47
Molaſch (prior) architect 112, 150, 212
Monkiſh miracles 59, 64
Monuments of Bargrave (dean) 124
Battely, archdeacon 141
Monument of Beaufort, earl of Somerſet 141
Berkely 118
Bourchier, archbiſhop 173
Boys, dean 124
Boys, Sir John 118
Burwaſh Joan, Lady Mohun 130
Chapman, prebendary 125
Chicheley, archbiſhop 176
Clerk, A. M. 125
Cocks, auditor 176
Colf prebend 118
Coligny, cardinal 162
Courtney, archbiſhop 161
Edward the black prince 159 213
Fotherby, dean 124
Fotherby, Priſcilla 125
Gibbons, Orlando 118
Godfrey, Brigadeir 142
Hales's, ſeveral 142
Hardres, Jane 137
Henry, King, IV. and Joan, or Jane his Queen 163
Holcombe, preb. and wife 137
Iſabel, counteſs of Athol 130
Iſlip, archbiſhop 118
Kemp, archbiſhop 151
Langton, archbiſhop 142
Lovelace, ſerjeant at law 118
Mepham, archbiſhop 151
Milles, Ann 142
Morton, archbiſhop 131
Nevil, dean, and others 119
Peckham, archbiſhop 120
Pole, archbiſhop 162
Prude, colonel 142
Randolph, A. M. preacher 142
Reynolds, archbiſhop 150
Rogers, dean 124
Rooke, Sir George 142
Saravia, prebendary 118
Stratford, archbiſhop 151
Sturman, auditor 118
Sudbury, archbiſhop 151
Sympſon, eſq; 118
Theobald, archbiſhop 161
Thornhurſt, three monu. 142
Turner, dean 124
Turner, prebendary 118
Walter, archbiſhop 150
Warham, archbiſhop 120
Wittleſea, archbiſhop 118
Wotton, dean 163

Moſaic pavement in the chapel of the Holy Trinity 157
Moſaic pavement lately found in High ſtreet 33

N

NAILBORN 197
Names of the city 4
Nixon, widow, benefactreſs 187
Northgate church 8
North hall 89

O

OATEN-hill 14
Oblations for repairing after the fire in 1174 62, 67
Oyſters of Rutupiæ admired at Rome 12

P

PAGE, Mayor in 1648 6
Paintings of St. Auguſtine's hall 26
——, ridiculous, in the cath. 156
—— of Becket's murder 164
—— in Becket's crown 162
—— in the Undercroft 131
Palace of the archbiſhop 37, 71, 74, 207
Palace of Lady Wotton (ſee St. Auguſtine's monaſtery) 25, 7
Pall of archbiſhops, with what difficulty and expence obtained, and with what pomp that and the paſtoral ſtaff delivered 177
Patriarchal chair 169
Pavement about Becket's ſhrine worn by his votaries 157
——— near the altar, of curious ſtone 185
Penance of King Henry II 113, 209
Pentiſe and its gate 88, 98-9
Perſpective glaſſes, directions how to uſe them to the beſt advantage 134
Pillars on each ſide of the choir ſlender, and not at equal diſtances 147
Their baſes bound with iron at repairing after the fire 147
Pillars, little, of marble in abundance 172
Pillars, two ſtrong, oddly placed 132
Porter's gate 87
Porter's lodge 89
Portus Lemanus (Stutfall caſtle) 11 198
Poſterns 6, 7, 8, 21, 39
Precedence of prebendaries 184
Prioratus curia (green court) 85
Priſon for the monks 151
Priors of C. called Lords 85
Proteſtants againſt popery, firſt in England 23, 200
Pudner, Capt. a benefactor 70, 190
Pump red, a ſtreet named from 37

Q

QUENINGATE, Roman 8

R

RAMSGATE 195
Randolph, a benefactor 187
Reculver, Regulbium 11, 194
Refactory 98
Reflections on Monkiſh tales 59, 65
Relicary, and miſtakes about it 174
Remains of the old cathedral conſiderable 149
Richborough, Rutupiæ 11, 195, 213
Ridingate, Roman 4
Road to Deal and the Downs 16
Rodans town 14
Roman remains 4, 5, 8, 39
Roman ways 11, 196, 199

S

SACRIST's office (formerly) and ſervants 172
Sandwich 195
Screen at the choir door 133
Selling (prior) architect 49
Sens, William, architect 63
Shambles 31
Shrine of St. Thomas very rich 165
Shuckford, preb. benefactor 190
Silkweaving 2
Singing-ſchool 150
Situation of Canterbury 3
Smith's alms-houſes 16
Somner's, John, deſigned benefaction 42, 201
Somner, William, ſaved the font 118

Sportſ-

Sportſmen, intrepid 197
Stamford 199
Stour, river 3, its courſe 199
Streets, ſee the plan
Stutfall caſtle 11, 198
Stone-ſtreet, via ſtrata 11, 199
Suburbs 14
Sudbury, archbiſhop benefactions to the city 7
Sudbury, archbiſhop, benefactions to the church 50
Swifts, rectors of St. Andrews 49

T

TEMPLARS, knights 41
Teniſon archdeacon of Carmarthen benefactor 190
Throne, the gift of archbiſhop Teniſon 184
Tour of eaſt Kent 194
Towers on the city walls 10
Towers or ſteeples of the cathedral
——— Arundel 75
——— the Oxford or Bell-Dunſtan 48
——— Bell-Harry, 49, 133, 138
——— St. Peter and Paul, or Anſelm's 15
——— St. Andrew, 15
——— two without names 61, 181
148
Triforium 150, 153 156
Trinity no altar of 157

V, U

VAULT called Becket's tomb 154
Vault, fine one under the chapel of the Holy Trinity 80
Veſtry, prebendaries 174
——— minor canons 151
——— lay clerks 150
——— French congregation 131
Undercrofts or crypts 54, 80, 92, 94 95, 106, 126, 128, 133, 207

W

WALLS of the city 4, 9, 10
Walls of the church 148
Walmet caſtle 195
Wantſum 11
Warner, biſhop, benefactor 117
Watling-ſtreet 4, 196
Water, how the church was ſupplied with it in Eadwyn's time 205
Waxhouſe and candles 172, 173
Way from the palace to church 109
Ways for prieſts well contrived 120
158
Wells of mineral waters 136
Weſton, a benefactor 190
Wheel loft in Bell-Harry tower 139
Wincheap gap and gate 5, 9, 39, 194
Windows of coloured glaſs, 112, 158, 181-2, Chap. XLIII. 114
Wodneſbergh (prior) architect 150
Worthgate, Roman 5, 14, its dimenſions, 194
Worſted 2

THE Author's utter inability to attend the Preſs, and the Printer's haſte in working off ſome of the Sheets before they were duly reviſed and corrected, have made the Table of Errata larger than Uſual. If any are ſtill overlooked we hope they are but few.

E R R A T A.

pag.	line.	
3	17	for ſituation, r. cultivation.
4	20	after originaria add a comma.
note	30	for Barham, r. Barham and the Downs.
5	29	for phiſician, r. phyſician.
note	33	read, ſome years ago.
7	15	for couſined, r. confined.
note	32	read, on ſtone brackets.
8	22	for Bertha, r. Be tha's.
9	15	for here, r. afterwards.
10	11	dele, of like maſonry.
—	15	r. battlements were.
17	31	for here, r. hither.
23	13	for religions, r. religious.
24	4	for ſepulchre, r. ſepulture.
33	17	for this, r. his excellent water.
36	13	read and at St. Dunſtan's church.
37	30	after Chequer, read where Chaucer and his fellow-pilgrims are ſaid to have lodged.
39	8	for the eaſt gate, r. that gate.
40	11	dele, eaſt.
44	4	for chap. VI, r. IX.
45	26	r. as to have paid.
—	33	dele that.
46	26	r. truſted for his.
—	29	after many dele comma.
47	32	for, from Dugdal's Monaſticon, r. for Dugdale's, &c.
48	1	r. as that it is.
—	6	for more, r. offering.
53	8	dele marble.
—	14	r. the new buildings added in honour of the Holy Trinity and St. Thomas, &c.
54	22	r. here to have erected.
—	31	for capitals, &c. r. many of the ſhafts being profuſely adorned with curious flutings and twiſtings, and ſeveral of the capitals as groteſque as thoſe in Grymbald's vault.
55	26	for Eadmer, r. Edmer.
—	29	for Eadmer, r. Edmer.
62	23	r. crowded to viſit the newly canoniſed.
65	23	r. to ſay more.
67	10	in the aſſignment of, &c. ſhould have been a ſeparate paragraph.
70	11	for preferments, r. other proviſion.
71	2	after precincts dele comma.
75	14	for chap. XIV. r. XV.
87	13	for furniſhes, r. furniſhed.
90	9	dele, of leſs coſtly ſtone.
93	10	for this hall, r. his hall.
94	1	for Eadmer, r. Edmer.
—	15	r. our crypts under the choir.
96	14	r. purſued till the workman.
—	35	r. here therefore was a mint.
98	11	for diſliked, r. diſliking.
101	7	dele the † of reference.
102	32	for placce r. place.
104	2	for houſe, r. garden.
107	16	for about 740, r. 683.
108	2	for veſture, r. weſtern.
109	3	r. on the eaſt ſide of it.
117	5	dele it.
123	18	dele one of which has a veil.
—	23	for brokne, r. broken.
125	4	for prior, r. the cellerar.
126	13	r. Chaucer.
128	30	for opinion, r. account.
140	13	dele thoſe.
—	18	r. Before I cloſe this head,
152	27	r. a ſmall hand bell.
158	20	r. with the iron-work.
163	22	for collated, r. collared.
166	7	r. Pope Boniface VIII.
167	25	r. ſervants.
168	28	r. For, not many years after,
171	4	add, ſee page 143.
186		for Oſſory, r. Meath.
190	26	for theſe ſcenes r. this ſconce.

APPENDIX.

196	24	the period ſhould be at varied.

pag.	line.	
196	31	for diſtinguſh, r. diſtinguiſh.
197	29	for green-ſword, read green-ſward.
—	30	for rabbat, r. rabbits, &c.
198	2	for heve, read have, and dele and.
200	19	r. of the Augſburg confeſſion.
204	18	for dated, r. ordered.
205	12	for could nor, r. would not.
206	7	for herbanium, r. herbarium.
218	41	for jams, r. jambs.
222	9	for quaterly, r. quarterly.
230	14	for Coqueſtor, r. Cōqueſtor.